# Breaking the Sample Complexity Barrier to Regret-Optimal Model-Free Reinforcement Learning

Gen Li $^*$  Laixi Shi $^\dagger$  Yuxin Chen $^*$  Yuejie Chi $^\dagger$  UPenn CMU UPenn CMU

October 2021; Revised June 17, 2022

#### Abstract

Achieving sample efficiency in online episodic reinforcement learning (RL) requires optimally balancing exploration and exploitation. When it comes to a finite-horizon episodic Markov decision process with S states, A actions and horizon length H, substantial progress has been achieved towards characterizing the minimax-optimal regret, which scales on the order of  $\sqrt{H^2SAT}$  (modulo log factors) with T the total number of samples. While several competing solution paradigms have been proposed to minimize regret, they are either memory-inefficient, or fall short of optimality unless the sample size exceeds an enormous threshold (e.g.,  $S^6A^4$  poly(H) for existing model-free methods).

To overcome such a large sample size barrier to efficient RL, we design a novel model-free algorithm, with space complexity O(SAH), that achieves near-optimal regret as soon as the sample size exceeds the order of SA poly(H). In terms of this sample size requirement (also referred to the initial burnin cost), our method improves — by at least a factor of  $S^5A^3$  — upon any prior memory-efficient algorithm that is asymptotically regret-optimal. Leveraging the recently introduced variance reduction strategy (also called reference-advantage decomposition), the proposed algorithm employs an early-settled reference update rule, with the aid of two Q-learning sequences with upper and lower confidence bounds. The design principle of our early-settled variance reduction method might be of independent interest to other RL settings that involve intricate exploration-exploitation trade-offs.

**Keywords:** model-free RL, memory efficiency, variance reduction, Q-learning, upper confidence bounds, lower confidence bounds

### Contents

1	Introduction	2			
	1.1 Regret-optimal model-free RL? A sample size barrier	2			
	1.2 A glimpse of our contributions				
	1.3 Related works				
2	Problem formulation	6			
3	Algorithm and theoretical guarantees				
	3.1 Review: Q-learning with UCB exploration and reference advantage	7			
	3.2 The proposed algorithm: Q-EarlySettled-Advantage				
	3.3 Main results				
4	Analysis	12			
	Preliminaries: basic properties about learning rates	12			
	4.2 Additional notation used in the proof				
	4.3 Key properties of Q-estimates and auxiliary sequences	14			
	4.4 Main steps of the proof				

<sup>\*</sup>Department of Statistics and Data Science, Wharton School, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA 19104, USA.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup>Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA 15213, USA.

5	Discussion	18
A	Freedman's inequality A.1 A user-friendly version of Freedman's inequality	
В	Proof of Lemma 1	22
$\mathbf{C}$	Proof of key lemmas in Section 4.3 C.1 Proof of Lemma 2	34
D	Proof of Lemma 5	41
E	Proof of Lemma 6         E.1 Bounding the term $\mathcal{R}_1$	44

#### 1 Introduction

Contemporary reinforcement learning (RL) has to deal with unknown environments with unprecedentedly large dimensionality. How to make the best use of samples in the face of high-dimensional state/action space lies at the core of modern RL practice. An ideal RL algorithm would learn to act favorably even when the number of available data samples scales sub-linearly in the ambient dimension of the model, i.e., the number of parameters needed to describe the transition dynamics of the environment. The challenge is further compounded when this task needs to be accomplished with limited memory.

Simultaneously achieving the desired sample and memory efficiency is particularly challenging when it comes to online episodic RL scenarios. In contrast to the simulator setting that permits sampling of any state-action pair, an agent in online episodic RL is only allowed to draw sample trajectories by executing a policy in the unknown Markov decision process (MDP), where the initial states are pre-assigned and might even be chosen by an adversary. Careful deliberation needs to be undertaken when deciding what policies to use to allow for effective interaction with the unknown environment, how to optimally balance exploitation and exploration, and how to process and store the collected information intelligently without causing redundancy.

### 1.1 Regret-optimal model-free RL? A sample size barrier

In order to evaluate and compare the effectiveness of RL algorithms in high dimension, a recent body of works sought to develop a finite-sample theoretical framework to analyze the algorithms of interest, with the aim of delineating the dependency of algorithm performance on all salient problem parameters in a non-asymptotic fashion (Dann et al., 2017; Kakade, 2003). Such finite-sample guarantees are brought to bear towards understanding and tackling the challenges in the sample-starved regime commonly encountered in practice. To facilitate discussion, let us take a moment to summarize the state-of-the-art theory for episodic finite-horizon MDPs with non-stationary transition kernels, focusing on minimizing cumulative regret — a metric that quantifies the performance difference between the learned policy and the true optimal policy — with the fewest number of samples. Here and throughout, we denote by S, A, and B the size of the state space, the size of the action space, and the horizon length of the MDP, respectively, and let B represent the sample size. In addition, the immediate reward gained at each time step is assumed to lie between 0 and 1.

Fundamental regret lower bound. Following the arguments in Auer et al. (2002); Jaksch et al. (2010), the recent works Domingues et al. (2021); Jin et al. (2018a) developed a fundamental lower bound on the expected total regret for this setting. Specifically, this lower bound claims that: no matter what algorithm

to use, one can find an MDP such that the accumulated regret incurred by the algorithm necessarily exceeds the order of

(lower bound) 
$$\sqrt{H^2SAT}$$
, (1)

as long as  $T \ge H^2 SA$ . This sublinear regret lower bound in turn imposes a sampling limit if one wants to achieve  $\varepsilon$  average regret.

Model-based RL. Moving beyond the lower bound, let us examine the effectiveness of model-based RL — an approach that can be decoupled into a model estimation stage (i.e., estimating the transition kernel using available data) and a subsequent stage of planning using the learned model (Agrawal and Jia, 2017; Azar et al., 2017; Efroni et al., 2019; Jaksch et al., 2010; Pacchiano et al., 2020). In order to ensure a sufficient degree of exploration, Azar et al. (2017) came up with an algorithm called UCB-VI that blends model-based learning and the optimism principle, which achieves a regret bound  $\tilde{O}(\sqrt{H^2SAT})$  that nearly attains the lower bound (1) as T tends to infinity. Caution needs to be exercised, however, that existing theory does not guarantee the near optimality of this algorithm unless the sample size T surpasses

$$T \geq S^3 A H^6$$
,

a threshold that is significantly larger than the dimension of the underlying model. This threshold can also be understood as the initial burn-in cost of the algorithm, namely, a sampling burden needed for the algorithm to exhibit the desired performance. In addition, model-based algorithms typically require storing the estimated probability transition kernel, resulting in a space complexity that could be as high as  $O(S^2AH)$  (Azar et al., 2017).

Model-free RL. Another competing solution paradigm is the model-free approach, which circumvents the model estimation stage and attempts to learn the optimal values directly (Bai et al., 2019; Jin et al., 2018a; Strehl et al., 2006; Yang et al., 2021). In comparison to the model-based counterpart, the model-free approach holds the promise of low space complexity, as it eliminates the need of storing a full description of the model. In fact, in a number of previous works (e.g., Jin et al. (2018a); Strehl et al. (2006)), an algorithm is declared to be model-free only if its space complexity is  $o(S^2AH)$  regardless of the sample size T.

• Memory-efficient model-free methods. Jin et al. (2018a) proposed the first memory-efficient model-free algorithm — which is an optimistic variant of classical Q-learning — that achieves a regret bound proportional to  $\sqrt{T}$  with a space complexity O(SAH). Compared to the lower bound (1), however, the regret bound in Jin et al. (2018a) is off by a factor of  $\sqrt{H}$  and hence suboptimal for problems with long horizon. This drawback has recently been overcome in Zhang et al. (2020c) by leveraging the idea of variance reduction (or the so-called "reference-advantage decomposition") for large enough T. While the resulting regret matches the information-theoretic limit asymptotically, its optimality in the non-asymptotic regime is not guaranteed unless the sample size T exceeds (see Zhang et al. (2020c, Lemma 7))

$$T \ge S^6 A^4 H^{28},$$

a requirement that is even far more stringent than the burn-in cost imposed by Azar et al. (2017).

• A memory-inefficient "model-free" variant. The recent work Menard et al. (2021) put forward a novel sample-efficient variant of Q-learning called UCB-M-Q, which relies on a carefully chosen momentum term for bias reduction. This algorithm is guaranteed to yield near-optimal regret  $\widetilde{O}(\sqrt{H^2SAT})$  as soon as the sample size exceeds  $T \geq SA$ poly(H), which is a remarkable improvement vis-à-vis previous regret-optimal methods (Azar et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2020c). Nevertheless, akin to the model-based approach, it comes at a price in terms of the space and computation complexities, as the space required

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Given that a trivial upper bound on the regret is T, one needs to impose a lower bound  $T \ge H^2SA$  in order for (1) to be meaningful.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Here and throughout, we use the standard notation f(n) = O(g(n)) to indicate that f(n)/g(n) is bounded above by a constant as n grows. The notation  $\widetilde{O}(\cdot)$  resembles  $O(\cdot)$  except that it hides any logarithmic scaling. The notation f(n) = o(g(n)) means that  $\lim_{n\to\infty} f(n)/g(n) = 0$ .

Algorithm	Regret	Range of sample sizes $T$ that attain optimal regret	Space complexity
UCB-VI (Azar et al., 2017)	$\sqrt{H^2SAT} + H^4S^2A$	$[S^3AH^6,\infty)$	$S^2AH$
UCB-Q-Hoeffding (Jin et al., 2018a)	$\sqrt{H^4SAT}$	never	SAH
UCB-Q-Bernstein (Jin et al., 2018a)	$\sqrt{H^3SAT} + \sqrt{H^9S^3A^3}$	never	SAH
UCB2-Q-Bernstein (Bai et al., 2019)	$\sqrt{H^3SAT} + \sqrt{H^9S^3A^3}$	never	SAH
UCB-Q-Advantage (Zhang et al., 2020c)	$\sqrt{H^2SAT} + H^8S^2A^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{\frac{1}{4}}$	$[S^6A^4H^{28},\infty)$	SAH
UCB-M-Q (Menard et al., 2021)	$\sqrt{H^2SAT} + H^4SA$	$[SAH^6,\infty)$	$S^2AH$
Q-EarlySettled-Advantage (this work)	$\sqrt{H^2SAT} + H^6SA$	$[SAH^{10},\infty)$	SAH
Lower bound (Domingues et al., 2021)	$\sqrt{H^2SAT}$	n/a	n/a

Table 1: Comparisons between prior art and our results for non-stationary episodic MDPs when  $T \geq H^2SA$ . The table includes the order of the regret bound, the range of sample sizes that achieve the optimal regret  $\tilde{O}(\sqrt{H^2SAT})$ , and the memory complexity, with all logarithmic factors omitted for simplicity of presentation. The red text highlights the suboptimal part of the respective algorithms.

to store all bias-value function is  $O(S^2AH)$  and the computation required is O(ST), both of which are larger by a factor of S than other model-free algorithms like Zhang et al. (2020c). In view of this memory inefficiency, UCB-M-Q falls short of fulfilling the definition of model-free algorithms in Jin et al. (2018a); Strehl et al. (2006). See Menard et al. (2021, Section 3.3) for more detailed discussions.

A more complete summary of prior results can be found in Table 1.

#### 1.2 A glimpse of our contributions

In brief, while it is encouraging to see that both model-based and model-free approaches allow for near-minimal regret as T tends to infinity, they are either memory-inefficient, or require the sample size to exceed a threshold substantially larger than the model dimensionality. In fact, no prior algorithms have been shown to be simultaneously regret-optimal and memory-efficient unless

$$T > S^6 A^4 \operatorname{poly}(H),$$

which constitutes a stringent sample size barrier constraining their utility in the sample-starved and memory-limited regime. The presence of this sample complexity barrier motivates one to pose a natural question:

Is it possible to design an algorithm that accommodates a significantly broader sample size range without compromising regret optimality and memory efficiency?

In this paper, we answer this question affirmatively, by designing a new model-free algorithm, dubbed as Q-EarlySettled-Advantage, that enjoys the following performance guarantee.

**Theorem 1** (informal). The proposed Q-EarlySettled-Advantage algorithm, which has a space complexity O(SAH), achieves near-optimal regret  $\widetilde{O}(\sqrt{H^2SAT})$  as soon as the sample size exceeds T > SA poly(H).

As can be seen from Table 1, the space complexity of the proposed algorithm is O(SAH), which is far more memory-efficient than both the model-based approach in Azar et al. (2017) and the UCB-M-Q algorithm in Menard et al. (2021) (both of these prior algorithms require  $S^2AH$  units of space). In addition, the sample size requirement  $T \geq SA \operatorname{poly}(H)$  of our algorithm improves — by a factor of at least  $S^5A^3$  — upon that of any prior algorithm that is simultaneously regret-optimal and memory-efficient. In fact, this requirement is nearly sharp in terms of the dependency on both S and A, and was previously achieved only by the UCB-M-Q algorithm at a price of a much higher storage burden.

Let us also briefly highlight the key ideas of our algorithm. As an optimistic variant of variance-reduced Q-learning, Q-EarlySettled-Advantage leverages the recently-introduced reference-advantage decompositions for variance reduction (Zhang et al., 2020c). As a distinguishing feature from prior algorithms, we employ an early-stopped reference update rule, with the assistance of two Q-learning sequences that incorporate upper and lower confidence bounds, respectively. The design of our early-stopped variance reduction scheme, as well as its analysis framework, might be of independent interest to other settings that involve managing intricate exploration-exploitation trade-offs.

#### 1.3 Related works

We now take a moment to discuss a small sample of other related works. We limit our discussions primarily to RL algorithms in the tabular setting with finite state and action spaces, which are the closest to our work. The readers interested in those model-free variants with function approximation are referred to Du et al. (2019); Fan et al. (2019); Murphy (2005) and the references therein.

PAC bounds for synchronous and asynchronous Q-learning. Q-learning is arguably among the most famous model-free algorithms developed in the RL literature (Jaakkola et al., 1994; Szepesvári, 1997; Tsitsiklis, 1994; Watkins and Dayan, 1992), which enjoys a space complexity O(SAH). Non-asymptotic sample analysis and probably approximately correct (PAC) bounds have seen extensive developments in the last several years, including but not limited to the works of Beck and Srikant (2012); Chen et al. (2020); Even-Dar and Mansour (2003); Li et al. (2021a); Wainwright (2019a) for the synchronous setting (the case with access to a generative model or a simulator), and the works of Beck and Srikant (2012); Chen et al. (2021); Even-Dar and Mansour (2003); Li et al. (2020b); Qu and Wierman (2020) for the asynchronous setting (where one observes a single Markovian trajectory induced by a behavior policy). Finite-time guarantees of other variants of Q-learning have also been developed; partial examples include speedy Q-learning (Azar et al., 2011), double Q-learning (Xiong et al., 2020), variance-reduced Q-learning (Li et al., 2020b; Wainwright, 2019b), momentum Q-learning (Weng et al., 2020), and Q-learning for linearly parameterized MDPs (Wang et al., 2021). This line of works did not account for exploration, and hence the success of Q-learning in these settings heavily relies on the access to a simulator or a behavior policy with sufficient coverage over the state-action space.

Regret analysis for model-free RL with exploration. When it comes to online episodic RL (so that a simulator is unavailable), regret analysis is the prevailing analysis paradigm employed to capture the trade-off between exploration and exploitation. A common theme is to augment the original model-free update rule (e.g., the Q-learning update rule) by an exploration bonus, which typically takes the form of, say, certain upper confidence bounds (UCBs) motivated by the bandit literature (Auer and Ortner, 2010; Lai and Robbins, 1985). In addition to the ones in Table 1 for episodic finite-horizon settings, sample-efficient model-free algorithms have been investigated for infinite-horizon MDPs as well (Dong et al., 2019; Jafarnia-Jahromi et al., 2020; Liu and Su, 2020; Yang et al., 2021; Zhang et al., 2020b,d).

Variance reduction in RL. The seminal idea of variance reduction was originally proposed to accelerate finite-sum stochastic optimization, e.g., Gower et al. (2020); Johnson and Zhang (2013); Nguyen et al. (2017). Thereafter, the variance reduction strategy has been imported to RL, which assists in improving the sample efficiency of RL algorithms in multiple contexts, including but not limited to policy evaluation (Du et al., 2017; Khamaru et al., 2020; Wai et al., 2019; Xu et al., 2019), RL with a generative model (Sidford et al., 2018a,b; Wainwright, 2019b), asynchronous Q-learning (Li et al., 2020b), and offline RL (Yin et al., 2021).

Model-based approach. Model-based RL is known to be minimax-optimal in the presence of a simulator (Agarwal et al., 2020; Azar et al., 2013; Li et al., 2020a), beating the state-of-the-art model-free algorithms by achieving optimality for the entire sample size range (Li et al., 2020a). When it comes to online episodic RL, Azar et al. (2017) was the first work that managed to achieve near-optimal regret (at least for large T); in fact, this was also the first result (for any algorithm) matching existing lower bounds for large T. The sample efficiency of the model-based approach has subsequently been established for other settings, including but not limited to discounted infinite-horizon MDPs (He et al., 2020), MDPs with bounded total reward (Zanette and Brunskill, 2019; Zhang et al., 2020b), and Markov games (Zhang et al., 2020a).

Regret lower bound. Inspired by the classical lower bound argument developed for multi-armed bandits (Auer et al., 2002), the work Jaksch et al. (2010) established a regret lower bound for MDPs with finite diameters (so that for an arbitrary pair of states, the expected time to transition between them is assumed to be finite as long as a suitable policy is used), which has been reproduced in the note Osband and Van Roy (2016) with the purpose of facilitating comparison with Bartlett and Tewari (2009). The way to construct hard MDPs in Jaksch et al. (2010) has since been adapted by Jin et al. (2018a) to exhibit a lower bound on episodic MDPs (with a sketched proof provided therein). It was recently revisited in Domingues et al. (2021), which presented a detailed and rigorous proof argument with a different construction.

### 2 Problem formulation

In this section, we formally describe the problem setting. Here and throughout, we denote by  $\Delta(S)$  the probability simplex over a set S, and introduce the notation  $[M] := \{1, \dots, M\}$  for any integer M > 0.

Basics of finite-horizon MDPs. Let  $\mathcal{M} = (\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{A}, H, \{P_h\}_{h=1}^H, \{r_h\}_{h=1}^H)$  represent a finite-horizon MDP, where  $\mathcal{S} \coloneqq \{1, \cdots S\}$  is the state space of size S,  $\mathcal{A} \coloneqq \{1, \cdots, A\}$  is the action space of size A, H denotes the horizon length, and  $P_h : \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \to \Delta(\mathcal{S})$  (resp.  $r_h : \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \to [0, 1]$ ) represents the probability transition kernel (resp. reward function) at the h-th time step,  $1 \le h \le H$ , respectively. More specifically,  $P_h(\cdot \mid s, a) \in \Delta(\mathcal{S})$  stands for the transition probability vector from state s at time step s when action s is taken, while s indicates the immediate reward received at time step s for a state-action pair s (which is assumed to be deterministic and fall within the range s in s policy of an agent is represented by s is s with s and s in s are not identical across s is s and s in s and s are s and s in s are s and s

Value functions, Q-functions, and Bellman equations. The value function  $V_h^{\pi}(s)$  of a (deterministic) policy  $\pi$  at step h is defined as the expected cumulative rewards received between time steps h and H when executing this policy from an initial state s at time step h, namely,

$$V_h^{\pi}(s) := \underset{s_{t+1} \sim P_t(\cdot \mid s_t, \pi_t(s_t)), t \ge h}{\mathbb{E}} \left[ \sum_{t=h}^{H} r_t(s_t, \pi_t(s_t)) \mid s_h = s \right], \tag{2}$$

where the expectation is taken over the randomness of the MDP trajectory  $\{s_t \mid h \leq t \leq H\}$ . The actionvalue function (a.k.a. the Q-function)  $Q_h^{\pi}(s, a)$  of a policy  $\pi$  at step h can be defined analogously except that the action at step h is fixed to be a, that is,

$$Q_h^{\pi}(s,a) := r_h(s,a) + \underset{\substack{s_{h+1} \sim P_h(\cdot \mid s,a), \\ s_{t+1} \sim P_t(\cdot \mid s_t, \pi_t(s_t)), \, t > h}}{\mathbb{E}} \left[ \sum_{t=h+1}^{H} r_t(s_t, \pi_t(s_t)) \, \middle| \, s_h = s, a_h = a \right]. \tag{3}$$

In addition, we define  $V_{H+1}^{\pi}(s) = Q_{H+1}^{\pi}(s, a) = 0$  for any policy  $\pi$  and any state-action pair  $(s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ . By virtue of basic properties in dynamic programming (Bertsekas, 2017), the value function and the Q-function satisfy the following Bellman equation:

$$Q_h^{\pi}(s,a) = r_h(s,a) + \underset{s' \sim P_h(\cdot|s,a)}{\mathbb{E}} \left[ V_{h+1}^{\pi}(s') \right]. \tag{4}$$

A policy  $\pi^* = \{\pi_h^*\}_{h=1}^H$  is said to be an optimal policy if it maximizes the value function simultaneously for all states among all policies. The resulting optimal value function  $V^* = \{V_h^*\}_{h=1}^H$  and optimal Q-functions  $Q^* = \{Q_h^*\}_{h=1}^H$  satisfy

$$V_h^{\star}(s) = V_h^{\pi^{\star}}(s) = \max_{\pi} V_h^{\pi}(s)$$
 and  $Q_h^{\star}(s, a) = Q_h^{\pi^{\star}}(s, a) = \max_{\pi} Q_h^{\pi}(s, a)$  (5)

for any  $(s, a, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]$ . It is well known that the optimal policy always exists (Puterman, 2014), and satisfies the Bellman optimality equation:

$$\forall (s, a, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]: \qquad Q_h^{\star}(s, a) = r_h(s, a) + \underset{s' \sim P_h(\cdot | s, a)}{\mathbb{E}} \left[ V_{h+1}^{\star}(s') \right]. \tag{6}$$

Online episodic RL. This paper investigates the online episodic RL setting, where the agent is allowed to execute the MDP sequentially in a total number of K episodes each of length H. This amounts to collecting

$$T = KH$$
 samples

in total. More specifically, in each episode k = 1, ..., K, the agent is assigned an arbitrary initial state  $s_1^k$  (possibly by an adversary), and selects a policy  $\pi^k = \{\pi_h^k\}_{h=1}^H$  learned based on the information collected up to the (k-1)-th episode. The k-th episode is then executed following the policy  $\pi^k$  and the dynamic of the MDP  $\mathcal{M}$ , leading to a length-H sample trajectory.

Goal: regret minimization. In order to evaluate the quality of the learned policies  $\{\pi^k\}_{1 \leq k \leq K}$ , a frequently used performance metric is the cumulative regret defined as follows:

$$Regret(T) := \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_1^{\star}(s_1^k) - V_1^{\pi^k}(s_1^k) \right). \tag{7}$$

In words, the regret reflects the sub-optimality gaps between the values of the optimal policy and those of the learned policies aggregated over K episodes. A natural objective is thus to design a sample-optimal algorithm, namely, an algorithm whose resulting regret scales optimally in the sample size T. Accomplishing this goal requires carefully managing the trade-off between exploration and exploitation, which is particularly challenging in the sample-limited regime.

**Notation.** Before presenting our main results, we take a moment to introduce some convenient notation to be used throughout the remainder of this paper. For any vector  $x \in \mathbb{R}^{SA}$  that constitutes certain quantities for all state-action pairs, we shall often use x(s,a) to denote the entry associated with the state-action pair (s,a), as long as it is clear from the context. We shall also let

$$P_{h,s,a} = P_h(\cdot \mid s, a) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times S} \tag{8}$$

abbreviate the transition probability vector given the (s, a) pair at time step h. Additionally, we denote by  $e_i$  the i-th standard basis vector, with the only non-zero element being in the i-th entry and equal to 1.

## 3 Algorithm and theoretical guarantees

In this section, we present the proposed algorithm called Q-EarlySettled-Advantage, as well as the accompanying theory confirming its sample and memory efficiency.

#### 3.1 Review: Q-learning with UCB exploration and reference advantage

This subsection briefly reviews the Q-learning algorithm with UCB exploration proposed in Jin et al. (2018a), as well as a variant that further exploits the idea of variance reduction (Zhang et al., 2020c). These two model-free algorithms inspire the algorithm design in the current paper.

Q-learning with UCB exploration (UCB-Q or UCB-Q-Hoeffding). Recall that the classical Q-learning algorithm has been proposed as a stochastic approximation scheme (Robbins and Monro, 1951) to solve the Bellman optimality equation (6), which consists of the following update rule (Watkins and Dayan, 1992; Watkins, 1989):

$$Q_h(s,a) \leftarrow (1-\eta)Q_h(s,a) + \eta \left\{ r_h(s,a) + \underbrace{\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}}_{\text{stochastic estimate of } P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}} \right\}. \tag{9}$$

Here,  $Q_h$  (resp.  $V_h$ ) indicates the running estimate of  $Q_h^{\star}$  (resp.  $V_h^{\star}$ ),  $\eta$  is the (possibly iteration-varying) learning rate or stepsize, and  $\hat{P}_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}$  is a stochastic estimate of  $P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}$  (cf. (8)). For instance, if one has available a sample (s,a,s') transitioning from state s at step h to s' at step h+1 under action a, then a stochastic estimate of  $P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}$  can be taken as  $V_{h+1}(s')$ , which is unbiased in the sense that

$$\mathbb{E}\big[V_{h+1}(s')\big] = P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}.$$

To further encourage exploration, the algorithm proposed in Jin et al. (2018a) — which shall be abbreviated as UCB-Q or UCB-Q-Hoeffding hereafter — augments the Q-learning update rule (9) in each episode via an additional exploration bonus:

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s,a) \leftarrow (1-\eta)Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s,a) + \eta \{r_h(s,a) + \widehat{P}_{h,s,a}V_{h+1} + b_h\}. \tag{10}$$

The bonus term  $b_h \geq 0$  is chosen to be a certain upper confidence bound for  $(\widehat{P}_{h,s,a} - P_{h,s,a})V_{h+1}$ , an exploration-efficient scheme that originated from the bandit literature (Lai and Robbins, 1985; Lattimore and Szepesvári, 2020). The algorithm then proceeds to the next episode by executing/sampling the MDP using a greedy policy w.r.t. the updated Q-estimate. These steps are repeated until the algorithm is terminated.

Q-learning with UCB exploration and reference advantage (UCB-Q-Advantage). The regret bounds derived for UCB-Q (Jin et al., 2018a), however, fall short of being optimal, as they are at least a factor of  $\sqrt{H}$  away from the fundamental lower bound. In order to further shave this  $\sqrt{H}$  factor, one strategy is to leverage the idea of variance reduction to accelerate convergence (Johnson and Zhang, 2013; Li et al., 2020b; Sidford et al., 2018b; Wainwright, 2019b). An instantiation of this idea for the regret setting is a variant of UCB-Q based on reference-advantage decomposition, which was put forward in Zhang et al. (2020c) and shall be abbreviated as UCB-Q-Advantage throughout this paper.

To describe the key ideas of UCB-Q-Advantage, imagine that we are able to maintain a collection of reference values  $V^{\mathsf{R}} = \{V_h^{\mathsf{R}}\}_{h=1}^H$ , which form reasonable estimates of  $V^{\star} = \{V_h^{\star}\}_{h=1}^H$  and become increasingly more accurate as the algorithm progresses.

At each time step h, the algorithm adopts the following update rule

$$Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a) \leftarrow (1-\eta)Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a) + \eta \Big\{ r_{h}(s,a) + \underbrace{\widehat{P}_{h,s,a} \big( V_{h+1} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}} \big)}_{\text{stochastic estimate of } P_{h,s,a} \big( V_{h+1} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}} \big)} + \widehat{\big[ P_{h} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}} \big]}(s,a) + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R}} \Big\}. \tag{11}$$

Two ingredients of this update rule are worth noting.

- Akin to the UCB-Q case, we can take  $\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}})$  to be the stochastic estimate  $V_{h+1}(s') V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}(s')$  if we observe a sample transition (s,a,s') at time step h. If  $V_{h+1}$  is fairly close to the reference  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}$ , then this stochastic term can be less volatile than the stochastic term  $\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}$  in (10).
- Additionally, the term  $\widehat{P_hV_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}}$  indicates an estimate of the one-step look-ahead value  $P_hV_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}$ , which shall be computed using a batch of samples.

The variability of  $\widehat{P_hV_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}}$  can be well-controlled through the use of batch data, at the price of an increased sample size.

Accordingly, the exploration bonus term  $b_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  is taken to be an upper confidence bound for the above-mentioned two terms combined. Given that the uncertainty of (11) largely stems from these two terms (which can both be much smaller than the variability in (10)), the incorporation of the reference term helps accelerate convergence.

### 3.2 The proposed algorithm: Q-EarlySettled-Advantage

As alluded to previously, however, the sample size required for UCB-Q-Advantage to achieve optimal regret needs to exceed a large polynomial  $S^6A^4$  in the size of the state/action space. To overcome this sample complexity barrier, we come up with an improved variant called Q-EarlySettled-Advantage.

Motivation: early settlement of a reference value. An important insight obtained from previous algorithm designs is that: in order to achieve low regret, it is desirable to maintain an estimate of Q-function that (i) provides an optimistic view (namely, an over-estimate) of the truth  $Q^{\star}$ , and (ii) mitigates the bias  $Q-Q^{\star}$  as much as possible. With two additional optimistic Q-estimates in hand —  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}$  based on UCB-Q, and  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  based on the reference-advantage decomposition — it is natural to combine them as follows to further reduce the bias without violating the optimism principle:

$$Q_h(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow \min \left\{ Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h), \ Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s_h, a_h), \ Q_h(s_h, a_h) \right\}. \tag{12}$$

This is precisely what is conducted in UCB-Q-Advantage. However, while the estimate  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  obtained with the aid of reference-advantage decomposition provides great promise, fully realizing its potential in the sample-limited regime relies on the ability to quickly settle on a desirable "reference" during the initial stage of the algorithm. This leads us to a dilemma that requires careful thinking. On the one hand, the reference value  $V^{\mathsf{R}}$  needs to be updated in a timely manner in order to better control the stochastic estimate of  $P_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}})$ . On the other hand, updating  $V^{\mathsf{R}}$  too frequently incurs an overly large sample size burden, as new samples need to be accumulated whenever  $V^{\mathsf{R}}$  is updated.

Built upon the above insights, it is advisable to prevent frequent updating of the reference value  $V^{\mathsf{R}}$ . In fact, it would be desirable to stop updating the reference value once a point of sufficient quality — denoted by  $V^{\mathsf{R},\mathsf{final}}$  — has been obtained. Locking on a reasonable reference value early on means that (a) fewer samples will be wasted on estimating a drifting target  $P_h V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}$ , and (b) all ensuing samples can then be dedicated to estimating the key quantity of interest  $P_h V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},\mathsf{final}}$ .

**Remark** 1. In Zhang et al. (2020c), the algorithm UCB-Q-Advantage requires collecting  $\widetilde{O}(SAH^6)$  samples for each state before settling on the reference value, which inevitably contributes to the large burn-in cost.

The proposed Q-EarlySettled-Advantage algorithm. We now propose a new model-free algorithm that allows for early settlement of the reference value. A few key ingredients are as follows.

- An auxiliary sequence based on LCB. In addition to the two optimistic Q-estimates  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  and  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}$  described previously, we intend to maintain another pessimistic estimate  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}} \leq Q_h^{\star}$  using the subroutine update-1cb-q, based on lower confidence bounds (LCBs). We will also maintain the corresponding value function  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}$ , which lower bounds  $V_h^{\star}$ .
- Termination rules for reference updates. With  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}} \leq V_h^{\star}$  in place, the updates of the references (lines 15-18 of Algorithm 1) are designed to terminate when

$$V_h(s_h) \le V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_h) + 1 \le V_h^{\star}(s_h) + 1.$$
 (13)

Note that  $V_h^R$  keeps tracking the value of  $V_h$  before it stops being updated. In effect, when the additional condition in lines 15 is violated and thus (13) is satisfied, we claim that it is unnecessary to update the reference  $V_h^R$  afterwards, since it is of sufficient quality (being close enough to the optimal value  $V_h^*$ ) and further drifting the reference does not appear beneficial. As we will make it rigorous shortly, this reference update rule is sufficient to ensure that  $|V_h - V_h^R| \le 2$  throughout the execution of the algorithm, which in turn suggests that the standard deviation of  $\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1} - V_{h+1}^R)$  might be O(H) times smaller than that of  $\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}$  (i.e., the stochastic term used in (9) of UCB-Q). This is a key observation that helps shave the addition factor H in the regret bound of UCB-Q.

• Update rules for  $Q_h^{\sf UCB}$  and  $Q_h^{\sf R}$ . The two optimistic Q-estimates  $Q_h^{\sf UCB}$  and  $Q_h^{\sf R}$  are updated using the subroutine update-ucb-q (following the standard Q-learning with Hoeffding bonus (Jin et al., 2018a)) and update-ucb-q-advantage, respectively. Note that  $Q_h^{\sf R}$  continues to be updated even after  $V_h^{\sf R}$  is no longer updated.

#### Algorithm 1: Q-EarlySettled-Advantage

```
1 Parameters: some universal constant c_b > 0 and probability of failure \delta \in (0,1);
  \textbf{2 Initialize } Q_h(s,a), Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s,a), Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a) \leftarrow H; \ V_h(s), V_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s) \leftarrow H; \ Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s,a) \leftarrow 0; \ V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s) \leftarrow 0; \\ N_h(s,a) \leftarrow 0; \ \mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s,a), \sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s,a), \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s,a), \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s,a), \delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a), B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a) \leftarrow 0; \ \mathrm{and} \ u_{\mathrm{ref}}(s) = \mathsf{True} \ \mathrm{for} 
       all (s, a, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H].
 з for Episode k = 1 to K do
           Set initial state s_1 \leftarrow s_1^k
            for Step \ h = 1 to H do
                  Take action a_h = \pi_h^k(s_h) = \arg\max_a Q_h(s_h, a), and draw s_{h+1} \sim P_h(\cdot \mid s_h, a_h). // sampling
 6
                  N_h(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow N_h(s_h, a_h) + 1; n \leftarrow N_h(s_h, a_h). // update the counter
 7
                  \eta_n \leftarrow \frac{H+1}{H+n}. // update the learning rate
 8
                 Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow \mathsf{update} - \mathsf{ucb} - \mathsf{q()}. // run UCB-Q; see Algorithm 2 Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow \mathsf{update} - \mathsf{lcb} - \mathsf{q()}. // run LCB-Q; see Algorithm 2
 9
10
                  Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow \text{update-ucb-q-advantage()}. // \text{ estimate } Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}; \text{ see Algorithm 2}
11
                  /* update Q-estimates using all estimates in hand, and update value estimates
                  Q_h(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow \min \{Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h), Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s_h, a_h), Q_h(s_h, a_h)\}.
12
                  V_h(s_h) \leftarrow \max_a Q_h(s_h, a).
13
                 14
15
16
                  else if u_{ref}(s_h) = \text{True then}
17
                                                                u_{\rm ref}(s_h) = {\sf False}.
                     V_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h) \leftarrow V_h(s_h),
18
```

**Q-learning with reference-advantage decomposition.** The rest of this subsection is devoted to explaining the subroutine update-ucb-q-advantage, which produces a Q-estimate  $Q^{R}$  based on the reference-advantage decomposition similar to Zhang et al. (2020c). To facilitate the implementation, let us introduce the parameters associated with a reference value  $V^{R}$ , which include six different components, i.e.,

$$\left[\mu_h^{\mathrm{ref}}(s,a),\sigma_h^{\mathrm{ref}}(s,a),\mu_h^{\mathrm{adv}}(s,a),\sigma_h^{\mathrm{adv}}(s,a),\delta_h^{\mathrm{R}}(s,a),B_h^{\mathrm{R}}(s,a)\right],\tag{14}$$

for all  $(s, a, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]$ . Here  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s, a)$  and  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s, a)$  estimate the running mean and 2nd moment of the reference  $[P_h V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}](s, a)$ ;  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s, a)$  and  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s, a)$  estimate the running (weighted) mean and 2nd moment of the advantage  $[P_h(V_{h+1} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}})](s, a)$ ;  $B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s, a)$  aggregates the empirical standard deviations of the reference and the advantage combined; and last but not least,  $\delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s, a)$  is the temporal difference between  $B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s, a)$  and its previous value.

As alluded to previously, the Q-function estimation follows the strategy (11) at a high level. Upon observing a sample transition  $(s_h, a_h, s_{h+1})$ , we compute the following estimates to update  $Q^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h)$ .

- The term  $\widehat{P}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}})$  is set to be  $V_{h+1}(s_{h+1})-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}(s_{h+1})$ , which is an unbiased stochastic estimate of  $P_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}})$ .
- The term  $[P_hV_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}](s,a)$  is estimated via  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},\mathsf{R}}$  (cf. line 11). Given that this is estimated using all previous samples, we expect the variability of this term to be well-controlled as the sample size increases (especially after  $V^{\mathsf{R}}$  is locked).
- The exploration bonus  $b_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a)$  is updated using  $B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h,a_h)$  and  $\delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h,a_h)$  (cf. lines 7-8 of Algorithm 2), which is a confidence bound accounting for both the reference and the advantage. Let us also explain line 8 of Algorithm 2 a bit. If we augment the notation by letting  $b_h^{\mathsf{R},n+1}(s,a)$  and  $B_h^{\mathsf{R},n+1}(s,a)$  denote respectively  $b_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a)$  and  $B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a)$  after (s,a) is visited for the n-th time, then this line is designed to ensure that

$$\eta_n b_h^{\mathsf{R},n+1}(s,a) + (1-\eta_n) B_h^{\mathsf{R},n}(s,a) \approx B_h^{\mathsf{R},n+1}(s,a).$$

#### **Algorithm 2:** Auxiliary functions

```
1 Function update-ucb-q():
                                 Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow (1-\eta_n)Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s_h,a_h) + \eta_n \Big(r_h(s_h,a_h) + V_{h+1}(s_{h+1}) + c_{\mathsf{b}}\sqrt{\frac{H^3\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{n}}\Big).
    3 Function update-lcb-q():
                                 Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow (1 - \eta_n) Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_h, a_h) + \eta_n \Big( r_h(s_h, a_h) + V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_{h+1}) - c_\mathsf{b} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{n}} \Big)
     5 Function update-ucb-q-advantage():
                                   /* update the moment statistics of V_h^{	extsf{	iny R}}
                                 \begin{split} [\mu_h^{\text{ref}}, \sigma_h^{\text{ref}}, \mu_h^{\text{adv}}, \sigma_h^{\text{adv}}](s_h, a_h) \leftarrow \text{update-moments();} \\ /* \text{ update the accumulative bonus and bonus difference} \end{split}
                                 [\delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}, B_h^{\mathsf{R}}](s_h, a_h) \leftarrow \mathtt{update-bonus()};
                               \begin{split} b_h^{\mathsf{R}} \leftarrow B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) + (1 - \eta_n) \frac{\delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h)}{\eta_n} + c_{\mathsf{b}} \frac{H^2 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{n^{3/4}}; \\ /* \text{ update the Q-estimate based on reference-advantage decomposition} \end{split}
                                Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow (1 - \eta_n) Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) + \eta_n \big( r_h(s_h, a_h) + V_{h+1}(s_{h+1}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}(s_{h+1}) + \mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s_h, a_h) + b_h^{\mathsf{R}} \big);
10 Function update-moments():
                                \begin{array}{l} \mu_h^{\rm ref}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow (1-\frac{1}{n})\mu_h^{\rm ref}(s_h,a_h) + \frac{1}{n}V_{h+1}^{\rm R}(s_{h+1}); \ // \ \ \text{mean of the reference} \\ \sigma_h^{\rm ref}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow (1-\frac{1}{n})\sigma_h^{\rm ref}(s_h,a_h) + \frac{1}{n}\big(V_{h+1}^{\rm R}(s_{h+1})\big)^2; \ // \ 2^{\rm nd} \ \ \text{moment of the reference} \\ \mu_h^{\rm adv}(s_h,a_h) \leftarrow (1-\eta_n)\mu_h^{\rm adv}(s_h,a_h) + \eta_n\big(V_{h+1}(s_{h+1}) - V_{h+1}^{\rm R}(s_{h+1})\big); \ // \ \ \text{weighted average of the} \end{array}
12
13
                                \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow (1 - \eta_n) \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s_h, a_h) + \eta_n \big(V_{h+1}(s_{h+1}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}(s_{h+1})\big)^2. \text{ // weighted } 2^{\mathsf{nd}} \text{ moment of } 2^{\mathsf{nd}} \text{ 
14
15 Function update-bonus():
                                  B_h^{\mathsf{next}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow
16
                                  c_{\rm b}\sqrt{\frac{\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{n}}\Big(\sqrt{\sigma_h^{\sf ref}(s_h,a_h)-\left(\mu_h^{\sf ref}(s_h,a_h)\right)^2}+\sqrt{H}\sqrt{\sigma_h^{\sf adv}(s_h,a_h)-\left(\mu_h^{\sf adv}(s_h,a_h)\right)^2}\,\Big);
                                  \delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow B_h^{\mathsf{next}}(s_h, a_h) - B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h);
                                 B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s_h, a_h) \leftarrow B_h^{\mathsf{next}}(s_h, a_h).
```

With the above updates implemented properly,  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  provides the advantage-based update of the Q-function at time step h, according to the update rule (11).

#### 3.3 Main results

Encouragingly, the proposed Q-EarlySettled-Advantage algorithm manages to achieve near-optimal regret even in the sample-limited and memory-limited regime, as formalized by the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ , and suppose that  $c_b > 0$  is chosen to be a sufficiently large universal constant. Then there exists some absolute constant  $C_0 > 0$  such that Algorithm 1 achieves

$$\mathsf{Regret}(T) \le C_0 \left( \sqrt{H^2 SAT \log^4 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^6 SA \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right) \tag{15}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ .

Theorem 2 delivers a non-asymptotic characterization of the performance of our algorithm Q-EarlySettled-Advantage. Several appealing features of the algorithm are noteworthy.

• Regret optimality. Our regret bound (15) simplifies to

$$\mathsf{Regret}(T) \leq \widetilde{O}\left(\sqrt{H^2SAT}\right) \tag{16}$$

as long as the sample size T exceeds

$$T \ge SA \operatorname{poly}(H).$$
 (17)

This sublinear regret bound (16) is essentially optimal, as it coincides with the existing lower bound (1) modulo some logarithmic factor.

• Sample complexity and substantially reduced burn-in cost. As an interpretation of our theory (16), our algorithm attains  $\varepsilon$  average regret (i.e.,  $\frac{1}{K} \text{Regret}(T) \leq \varepsilon$ ) with a sample complexity

$$\widetilde{O}\Big(\frac{SAH^4}{\varepsilon^2}\Big).$$

Crucially, the burn-in cost (17) is significantly lower than that of the state-of-the-art memory-efficient model-free algorithm (Zhang et al., 2020c) (whose optimality is guaranteed only in the range  $T \ge S^6A^4 \operatorname{poly}(H)$ ).

- Memory efficiency. Our algorithm, which is model-free in nature, achieves a low space complexity O(SAH). This is basically un-improvable for the tabular case, since even storing the optimal Q-values alone takes O(SAH) units of space. In comparison, while Menard et al. (2021) also accommodates the sample size range (17), the algorithm proposed therein incurs a space complexity of  $O(S^2AH)$  that is S times higher than ours.
- Computational complexity. An additional intriguing feature of our algorithm is its low computational complexity. The runtime of Q-EarlySettled-Advantage is no larger than O(T), which is proportional to the time taken to read the samples. This matches the computational cost of the model-free algorithm UCB-Q proposed in Jin et al. (2018a), and is considerably lower than that of the UCB-M-Q algorithm in Menard et al. (2021) (which has a computational cost of at least O(ST)).

### 4 Analysis

In this section, we outline the main steps needed to prove our main result in Theorem 2.

#### 4.1 Preliminaries: basic properties about learning rates

Before continuing, let us first state some basic facts regarding the learning rates. Akin to Jin et al. (2018a), the proposed algorithm adopts the linearly rescaled learning rate

$$\eta_n = \frac{H+1}{H+n} \tag{18}$$

for the *n*-th visit of a state-action pair at any time step h. For notation convenience, we further introduce two sequences of related quantities defined for any integer  $N \ge 0$  and  $n \ge 1$ :

$$\eta_n^N := \begin{cases}
\eta_n \prod_{i=n+1}^N (1 - \eta_i), & \text{if } N > n, \\
\eta_n, & \text{if } N = n, \\
0, & \text{if } N < n
\end{cases} \text{ and } \eta_0^N := \begin{cases}
\prod_{i=1}^N (1 - \eta_i) = 0, & \text{if } N > 0, \\
1, & \text{if } N = 0.
\end{cases}$$
(19)

As can be easily verified, we have

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \eta_n^N = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } N > 0, \\ 0, & \text{if } N = 0. \end{cases}$$
 (20)

The following properties play an important role in the analysis.

**Algorithm 3:** Q-EarlySettled-Advantage (a rewrite of Algorithm 1 that specifies dependency on k)

```
1 Parameters: some universal constant c_b > 0 and probability of failure \delta \in (0,1);
 2 Initialize Q_h^1(s,a), Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},1}(s,a), Q_h^{\mathsf{R},1}(s,a) \leftarrow H; Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s,a) \leftarrow 0; N_h^0(s,a) \leftarrow 0;
V_h^1(s), V_h^{\mathsf{R},1}(s) \leftarrow H; \mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s,a), \sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref}}(s,a), \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s,a), \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}(s,a), \delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a), B_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s,a) \leftarrow 0; \text{ and } u_{\mathrm{ref}}^1(s) = \mathsf{True}, \text{ for all } (s,a,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H].
  з for Episode k = 1 to K do
                  Set initial state s_1 \leftarrow s_1^k.
                  for Step \ h = 1 to H do
  5
                          Take action a_h^k = \pi_h^k(s_h) = \arg\max_a Q_h^k(s_h^k, a), and draw s_{h+1}^k \sim P_h(\cdot \mid s_h^k, a_h^k). // sampling N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) \leftarrow N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + 1; n \leftarrow N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k). // update the counter
  6
                          \begin{split} &\eta_n \leftarrow \frac{H+1}{H+n}. \text{ // update the learning rate} \\ &Q_h^{\text{UCB},k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \leftarrow \text{update-ucb-q(). // run UCB-Q; see Algorithm 2} \\ &Q_h^{\text{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \leftarrow \text{update-lcb-q(). // run LCB-Q; see Algorithm 2} \end{split}
  9
10
                           Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)\leftarrow 	ext{update-ucb-q-advantage().// estimate }Q_h^\mathsf{R}; 	ext{ see Algorithm 2}
11
                         /* update Q-estimates using all estimates in hand, and update value estimates Q_h^{k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \leftarrow \min \left\{Q_h^{R,k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k), \, Q_h^{\text{UCB},k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k), \, Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right\}; V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) \leftarrow \max_a Q_h^{k+1}(s_h^k, a). V_h^{\text{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \leftarrow \max \left\{\max_a Q_h^{\text{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k, a), \, V_h^{\text{LCB},k}(s_h^k)\right\}.
12
13
14
                          15
16
                          else if u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \text{True then}
\mid V_h^{\mathrm{R},k+1}(s_h) \leftarrow V_h^{k+1}(s_h), \qquad u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k+1}(s_h^k) = \text{False}.
17
18
```

**Lemma 1.** For any integer N > 0, the following properties hold:

$$\frac{1}{N^a} \le \sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{n^a} \le \frac{2}{N^a}, \quad \text{for all} \quad \frac{1}{2} \le a \le 1,$$
(21a)

$$\max_{1 \le n \le N} \eta_n^N \le \frac{2H}{N}, \qquad \sum_{n=1}^N (\eta_n^N)^2 \le \frac{2H}{N}, \qquad \sum_{N=n}^\infty \eta_n^N \le 1 + \frac{1}{H}. \tag{21b}$$

*Proof.* See Appendix B.

#### 4.2 Additional notation used in the proof

In order to enable a more concise description of the algorithm, we have suppressed the dependency of many quantities on the episode number k in Algorithms 1 and 2. This, however, becomes notationally inconvenient when presenting the proof. As a consequence, we shall adopt, throughout the analysis, a more complete set of notation, detailed below.

- $(s_h^k, a_h^k)$ : the state-action pair encountered and chosen at time step h in the k-th episode.
- $k_h^n(s, a)$ : the index of the episode in which (s, a) is visited for the *n*-th time at time step h; for the sake of conciseness, we shall sometimes use the shorthand  $k^n = k_h^n(s, a)$  whenever it is clear from the context.
- $k_h^n(s)$ : the index of the episode in which state s is visited for the n-th time at time step h; we might sometimes abuse the notation by abbreviating  $k^n = k_h^n(s)$ .

•  $P_h^k \in \{0,1\}^{1\times |\mathcal{S}|}$ : the empirical transition at time step h in the k-th episode, namely,

$$P_h^k(s) = 1 (s = s_{h+1}^k). (22)$$

In addition, for several parameters of interest in Algorithm 1, we introduce the following set of augmented notation.

- $N_h^k(s,a)$  denotes  $N_h(s,a)$  by the end of the k-th episode; for the sake of conciseness, we shall often abbreviate  $N^k = N_h^k(s,a)$  or  $N^k = N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  (depending on which result we are proving).
- $Q_h^k(s, a)$ ,  $V_h^k(s)$ , and  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}, k}(s, a)$  denote respectively  $Q_h(s, a)$ ,  $V_h(s)$  and  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}}(s, a)$  at the beginning of the k-th episode.
- $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s,a)$  and  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s)$  denote respectively  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s,a)$  and  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s)$  at the beginning of the k-th episode.
- $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s,a),\,V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s)$  and  $u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s)$  denote respectively  $Q_h^\mathsf{R}(s,a),\,V_h^\mathsf{R}(s)$  and  $u_{\mathrm{ref}}(s)$  at the beginning of the k-th episode.
- $\left[\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}, \sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}, \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k}, \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k}, \delta_h^{\mathsf{R},k}, B_h^{\mathsf{R},k}\right]$  denotes  $\left[\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}, \sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref}}, \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}}, \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}}, \delta_h^{\mathsf{R}}, B_h^{\mathsf{R}}\right]$  at the beginning of the k-th episode.

Further, for any matrix  $P=[P_{i,j}]_{1\leq i\leq m, 1\leq j\leq n}$ , we define  $\|P\|_1:=\max_{1\leq i\leq m}\sum_{j=1}^n|P_{i,j}|$ . For any vector  $V=[V_i]_{1\leq i\leq n}$ , we define its  $\ell_\infty$  norm as  $\|V\|_\infty:=\max_{1\leq i\leq n}|V_i|$ . We often overload scalar functions and expressions to take vector-valued arguments, with the understanding that they are applied in an entrywise manner. For example, for a vector  $x=[x_i]_{1\leq i\leq n}$ , we denote  $x^2=[x_i^2]_{1\leq i\leq n}$ . For any two vectors  $x=[x_i]_{1\leq i\leq n}$  and  $y=[y_i]_{1\leq i\leq n}$ , the notation  $x\leq y$  (resp.  $x\geq y$ ) means  $x_i\leq y_i$  (resp.  $x_i\geq y_i$ ) for all  $1\leq i\leq n$ . For any given vector  $V\in\mathbb{R}^S$ , we define the variance parameter w.r.t.  $P_{h,s,a}$  (cf. (8)) as follows

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a}(V) := \underset{s' \sim P_{h-s,a}}{\mathbb{E}} \left[ \left( V(s') - P_{h,s,a} V \right)^2 \right] = P_{h,s,a} \left( V^2 \right) - \left( P_{h,s,a} V \right)^2. \tag{23}$$

Finally, let  $\mathcal{X} := (S, A, H, T, \frac{1}{\delta})$ . The notation  $f(\mathcal{X}) \lesssim g(\mathcal{X})$  (resp.  $f(\mathcal{X}) \gtrsim g(\mathcal{X})$ ) means that there exists a universal constant  $C_0 > 0$  such that  $f(\mathcal{X}) \leq C_0 g(\mathcal{X})$  (resp.  $f(\mathcal{X}) \geq C_0 g(\mathcal{X})$ ); the notation  $f(\mathcal{X}) \approx g(\mathcal{X})$  means that  $f(\mathcal{X}) \lesssim g(\mathcal{X})$  and  $f(\mathcal{X}) \gtrsim g(\mathcal{X})$  hold simultaneously.

#### 4.3 Key properties of Q-estimates and auxiliary sequences

In this subsection, we introduce several key properties of our Q-estimates and value estimates, which play a crucial role in the proof of Theorem 2. The proofs for this subsection are deferred to Appendix C.

Properties of the Q-estimate  $Q_h^k$ : monotonicity and optimism. We first make an important observation regarding the monotonicity of the value estimates  $Q_h^k$  and  $V_h^k$ . To begin with, it is straightforward to see that the update rule in Algorithm 3 (cf. line 12) ensures the following monotonicity property:

$$Q_h^{k+1}(s,a) \le Q_h^k(s,a) \qquad \text{for all } (s,a,k,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H], \tag{24a}$$

which combined with line 13 of Algorithm 3 leads to monotonicity of  $V_h(s)$  as follows:

$$V_h^{k+1}(s) = Q_h^{k+1}(s, \pi_h^{k+1}(s)) \le Q_h^k(s, \pi_h^{k+1}(s)) \le V_h^k(s).$$
(24b)

Moreover, by virtue of the update rule in line 12 of Algorithm 3, we can immediately obtain (via induction) the following useful property

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s,a) \ge Q_h^k(s,a)$$
 for all  $(k,h,s,a) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ . (25)

In addition,  $Q_h^k$  and  $V_h^k$  form an "optimistic view" of  $Q_h^{\star}$  and  $V_h^{\star}$ , respectively, as asserted by the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . Suppose that  $c_b > 0$  is some sufficiently large constant. Then with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$Q_h^k(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s,a) \quad and \quad V_h^k(s) \ge V_h^{\star}(s)$$
 (26)

hold simultaneously for all  $(s, a, k, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H]$ .

Lemma 2 implies that  $Q_h^k$  (resp.  $V_h^k$ ) is a pointwise upper bound on  $Q_h^\star$  (resp.  $V_h^\star$ ). Taking this result together with the non-increasing property (24), we see that  $Q_h^k$  (resp.  $V_h^k$ ) becomes an increasingly tighter estimate of  $Q_h^\star$  (resp.  $V_h^\star$ ) as the number of episodes k increases. This important fact forms the basis of the subsequent proof, allowing us to replace  $V_h^\star$  with  $V_h^k$  when upper bounding the regret. Combining Lemma 2 with (25), we can straightforwardly see that with probability at least  $1-\delta$ :

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s,a)$$
 for all  $(k,h,s,a) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ . (27)

**Properties of the Q-estimate**  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$ : **pessimism and proximity.** In parallel, we formalize the fact that  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  and  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  provide a "pessimistic view" of  $Q_h^{\star}$  and  $V_h^{\star}$ , respectively. Furthermore, it becomes increasingly more likely for  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  and  $Q_h^k$  to stay close to each other as k increases, which indicates that the confidence interval that contains the optimal value  $Q_h^{\star}$  becomes shorter and shorter. These properties are summarized in the following lemma.

**Lemma 3.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ , and suppose that  $c_b > 0$  is some sufficiently large constant. Then with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s,a) \le Q_h^{\star}(s,a) \qquad and \qquad V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s) \le V_h^{\star}(s) \tag{28}$$

hold for all  $(s, a, k, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H]$ , and

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1}\left(Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) > \varepsilon\right) \lesssim \frac{H^6 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{\varepsilon^2} \tag{29}$$

holds for all  $\varepsilon \in (0, H]$ .

Interestingly, the upper bound (29) only scales logarithmically in the number K of episodes, thus implying the closeness of  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  and  $Q_h^k$  for a large fraction of episodes. Note that it is straightforward to ensure the monotonicity property of  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  from the update rule in Algorithm 3 (cf. line 14):

$$V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s) \geq V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s) \qquad \text{for all } (s,k,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times [K] \times [H], \tag{30}$$

which in conjunction with (28), implies that  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s)$  gets closer to  $V_h^{\star}(s)$  as the number of episodes k increases. Together with the monotonicity of  $V_h^k$  (cf. (24b)), an important consequence is that the reference value  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  will stop being updated shortly after the following condition is met for the first time (according to lines 15-18 of Algorithm 1)

$$V_h^k(s) \le V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s) + 1 \le V_h^{\star}(s) + 1 \qquad \text{for all } s \in \mathcal{S}. \tag{31}$$

**Properties of the reference**  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$ . The above fact ensures that  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$  will not be updated too many times. In fact, its value stays reasonably close to  $V_h^k$  even after being locked to a fixed value, which ensures its fidelity as a reference signal. Moreover, the aggregate difference between  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$  and the final reference  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}$  over the entire trajectory can be bounded in a reasonably tight fashion (owing to (29)), as formalized in the next lemma. These properties play a key role in reducing the burn-in cost of the proposed algorithm.

**Lemma 4.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . Suppose that  $c_b > 0$  is some sufficiently large constant. Then with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta$ , one has

$$\left|V_h^k(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s)\right| \le 2\tag{32}$$

for all  $(k, h, s) \in [K] \times [H] \times S$ , and

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{R,K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \\
\leq H^{2}S + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) > 1 \right) \\
\lesssim H^{6}SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \tag{34}$$

In words, Lemma 4 guarantees that (i) our value function estimate and the reference value are always sufficiently close (cf. (32)), and (ii) the aggregate difference between  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$  and the final reference value  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}$  is nearly independent of the sample size T (except for some logarithmic scaling).

#### 4.4 Main steps of the proof

We are now ready to embark on the regret analysis for Q-EarlySettled-Advantage, which consists of multiple steps as follows.

Step 1: regret decomposition. Lemma 2 allows one to upper bound the regret as follows

$$\mathsf{Regret}(T) := \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_1^{\star}(s_1^k) - V_1^{\pi^k}(s_1^k) \right) \le \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_1^k(s_1^k) - V_1^{\pi^k}(s_1^k) \right). \tag{35}$$

To continue, it boils down to controlling  $V_1^k(s_1^k) - V_1^{\pi^k}(s_1^k)$ . Towards this end, we intend to examine  $V_h^k(s_h^k) - V_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k)$  across all time steps  $1 \le h \le H$ , which admits the following decomposition:

$$\begin{split} V_h^k(s_h^k) - V_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k) &\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \\ &= Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \\ &\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} \right) \\ &\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{=} Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \left( P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} - P_h^k \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} \right) + V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k) \\ &\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{=} Q_h^{\mathsf{R}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \left( P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} - P_h^k \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} \right) + V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k). \end{split} \tag{36}$$

Here, (i) holds since  $\pi_h^k$  is a greedy policy w.r.t.  $Q_h^k$  and  $\pi_h^k(s_h^k) = a_h^k$ , (ii) comes from the Bellman equations

$$Q_h^{\pi^k}(s,a) - Q_h^{\star}(s,a) = \left(r_h(s,a) + P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}\right) - \left(r_h(s,a) + P_{h,s,a}V_{h+1}^{\star}\right) = P_{h,s,a}\left(V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} - V_{h+1}^{\star}\right),$$

(iii) follows from  $P_h^k(V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}) = V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k)$  (see the notation (22)), whereas the last inequality comes from (25). Summing (36) over  $1 \le k \le K$  and making use of Lemma 2, we reach at

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \\
\leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( Q_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} - P_{h}^{k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \\
+ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right). \tag{37}$$

This allows us to establish a connection between  $\sum_{k} \left( V_h^{\star}(s_1^k) - V_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k) \right)$  for step h and  $\sum_{k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_h^k) \right)$  for step h + 1.

Step 2: managing regret by recursion. The regret can be further manipulated by leveraging the update rule of  $Q_h^{R,k}$  as well as recursing over the time steps  $h=1,2,\cdots,H$  with the terminal condition  $V_{H+1}^k=V_{H+1}^{\pi^k}=0$ . This leads to a key decomposition as summarized in the lemma below, whose proof is provided in Appendix D.

**Lemma 5.** Fix  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . Suppose that  $c_b > 0$  is some sufficiently large constant. Then with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ , one has

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_1^k(s_1^k) - V_1^{\pi^k}(s_1^k) \right) \le \mathcal{R}_1 + \mathcal{R}_2 + \mathcal{R}_3, \tag{38}$$

where

$$\mathcal{R}_{1} := \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} \left( HSA + 8c_{b}H^{2}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4}\log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} - P_{h}^{k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \right), \tag{39a}$$

$$\mathcal{R}_2 := \sum_{h=1}^H \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} \sum_{k=1}^K B_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k), \tag{39b}$$

$$\mathcal{R}_{3} := \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \lambda_{h}^{k} \left( (P_{h}^{k} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}) (V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k_{h}^{i}} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \left( s_{h+1}^{ki} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}) \right)}{N_{h}^{k} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \right), \tag{39c}$$

with

$$\lambda_h^k \coloneqq \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^{h-1} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^n.$$

Step 3: controlling the terms in (39) separately. As it turns out, each of the terms in (39) can be well controlled. We provide the bounds for these terms in the following lemma; the proofs are deferred to Appendix E.

**Lemma 6.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . With probability at least  $1-\delta$ , we have the following upper bounds:

$$\mathcal{R}_{1} \leq C_{r} \left\{ \sqrt{H^{2}SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4.5}SA \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\},$$

$$\mathcal{R}_{2} \leq C_{r} \left\{ \sqrt{H^{2}SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4}SA \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\},$$

$$\mathcal{R}_{3} \leq C_{r} \left\{ \sqrt{H^{2}SAT \log^{4} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{6}SA \log^{3} \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\}$$

for some universal constant  $C_r > 0$ .

Step 4: putting all this together. We now have everything in place to establish our main result. Taking the preceding bounds in Lemma 6 together with (39), we see that with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta$ , one has

$$\mathsf{Regret}(T) \leq \mathcal{R}_1 + \mathcal{R}_2 + \mathcal{R}_3 \lesssim \sqrt{H^2 SAT \log^4 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^6 SA \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

as claimed.

### 5 Discussion

In this paper, we have proposed a novel model-free RL algorithm, tailored to online episodic settings, that attains near-optimal regret  $\widetilde{O}(\sqrt{H^2SAT})$  and near-minimal memory complexity O(SAH) at once. Remarkably, the near-optimality of the algorithm comes into effect as soon as the sample size rises above  $O(SA\operatorname{poly}(H))$ , which significantly improves upon the sample size requirements (or burn-in cost) for any prior regret-optimal model-free algorithm (based on the definition of the model-free algorithm in Jin et al. (2018a)). We hope that the method and analysis framework developed herein might inspire further studies regarding how to overcome sample size barriers in other important settings, including model-based RL (Azar et al., 2017), RL for discounted infinite-horizon MDPs (Zhang et al., 2020b), and the case with low-complexity function approximation (Du et al., 2020; Jin et al., 2020; Li et al., 2021b), to name just a few. Additionally, our sample size range is not yet optimal in terms of its dependency on the horizon length H. How to tighten this dependency is an important topic that is left for future investigation.

### Acknowledgements

L. Shi and Y. Chi are supported in part by the grants ONR N00014-19-1-2404, NSF CCF-2106778, CCF-2007911 and DMS-2134080. L. Shi is also gratefully supported by the Leo Finzi Memorial Fellowship, Wei Shen and Xuehong Zhang Presidential Fellowship, and Liang Ji-Dian Graduate Fellowship at Carnegie Mellon University. Y. Chen is supported in part by the NSF grants CCF-2221009, CCF-1907661, IIS-2218713, DMS-2014279, IIS-2218773, the Alfred P. Sloan Research Fellowship, and the Google Research Scholar Award. Part of this work was done while Y. Chen and G. Li were visiting the Simons Institute for the Theory of Computing.

### A Freedman's inequality

### A.1 A user-friendly version of Freedman's inequality

Due to the Markovian structure of the problem, our analysis relies heavily on the celebrated Freedman's inequality (Freedman, 1975; Tropp, 2011), which extends the Bernstein's inequality to accommodate martingales. For ease of reference, we state below a user-friendly version of Freedman's inequality as provided in Li et al. (2021a, Section C).

**Theorem 3** (Freedman's inequality). Consider a filtration  $\mathcal{F}_0 \subset \mathcal{F}_1 \subset \mathcal{F}_2 \subset \cdots$ , and let  $\mathbb{E}_k$  stand for the expectation conditioned on  $\mathcal{F}_k$ . Suppose that  $Y_n = \sum_{k=1}^n X_k \in \mathbb{R}$ , where  $\{X_k\}$  is a real-valued scalar sequence obeying

$$|X_k| \le R$$
 and  $\mathbb{E}_{k-1}[X_k] = 0$  for all  $k \ge 1$ 

for some quantity  $R < \infty$ . We also define

$$W_n := \sum_{k=1}^n \mathbb{E}_{k-1} \left[ X_k^2 \right].$$

In addition, suppose that  $W_n \leq \sigma^2$  holds deterministically for some given quantity  $\sigma^2 < \infty$ . Then for any positive integer  $m \geq 1$ , with probability at least  $1 - \delta$  one has

$$|Y_n| \le \sqrt{8 \max\left\{W_n, \frac{\sigma^2}{2^m}\right\} \log \frac{2m}{\delta}} + \frac{4}{3}R \log \frac{2m}{\delta}. \tag{40}$$

#### A.2 Application of Freedman's inequality

We now develop several immediate consequences of Freedman's inequality, which lend themseleves well to our context. Before proceeding, we recall that  $N_h^i(s,a)$  denotes the number of times that the state-action pair (s,a) has been visited at step h by the end of the i-th episode, and  $k_h^n(s,a)$  stands for the episode index when (s,a) is visited at step h for the n-th time (see Section 4.2).

Our first result is concerned with a martingale concentration bound as follows.

**Lemma 7.** Let  $\{W_h^i \in \mathbb{R}^S \mid 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1\}$  and  $\{u_h^i(s,a,N) \in \mathbb{R} \mid 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1\}$  be a collections of vectors and scalars, respectively, and suppose that they obey the following properties:

- $W_h^i$  is fully determined by the samples collected up to the end of the (h-1)-th step of the i-th episode;
- $||W_h^i||_{\infty} \leq C_w$ ;
- $u_h^i(s,a,N)$  is fully determined by the samples collected up to the end of the (h-1)-th step of the i-th episode, and a given positive integer  $N \in [K]$ ;
- $0 \le u_h^i(s, a, N) \le C_u$ ;
- $0 \le \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s,a)} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) \le 2.$

In addition, consider the following sequence

$$X_i(s, a, h, N) := u_h^i(s, a, N) \left( P_h^i - P_{h,s,a} \right) W_{h+1}^i \, \mathbb{1} \left\{ (s_h^i, a_h^i) = (s, a) \right\}, \qquad 1 \le i \le K, \tag{41}$$

with  $P_h^i$  defined in (22). Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . Then with probability at least  $1-\delta$ ,

$$\left| \sum_{i=1}^{k} X_i(s, a, h, N) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s, a)} u_h^{k_h^n(s, a)}(s, a, N) \mathsf{Var}_{h, s, a} \left( W_{h+1}^{k_h^n(s, a)} \right)} + \left( C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} + \sqrt{\frac{C_{\mathbf{u}}}{N}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \right) \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$(42)$$

holds simultaneously for all  $(k, h, s, a, N) \in [K] \times [H] \times S \times A \times [K]$ .

*Proof.* For the sake of notational convenience, we shall abbreviate  $X_i(s, a, h, N)$  as  $X_i$  throughout the proof of this lemma, as long as it is clear from the context. The plan is to apply Freedman's inequality (cf. Theorem 3) to control the term  $\sum_{i=1}^{k} X_i$  of interest. Consider any given  $(k, h, s, a, N) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K]$ . It can be easily verified that

$$\mathbb{E}_{i-1}\left[X_i\right] = 0,$$

where  $\mathbb{E}_{i-1}$  denotes the expectation conditioned on everything happening up to the end of the (h-1)-th step of the i-th episode. Additionally, we make note of the following crude bound:

$$|X_{i}| \leq u_{h}^{i}(s, a, N) | (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h, s, a}) W_{h+1}^{i} |$$

$$\leq u_{h}^{i}(s, a, N) (||P_{h}^{i}||_{1} + ||P_{h, s, a}||_{1}) ||W_{h+1}^{i}||_{\infty} \leq 2C_{w}C_{u},$$
(43)

which results from the assumptions  $\|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \leq C_{\mathrm{w}}, \ 0 \leq u_h^i(s,a,N) \leq C_{\mathrm{u}}$  as well as the basic facts  $||P_h^i||_1 = ||P_{h,s,a}||_1 = 1$ . To continue, recalling the definition of the variance parameter in (23), we obtain

$$\sum_{i=1}^{k} \mathbb{E}_{i-1} \left[ \left| X_{i} \right|^{2} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^{k} \left( u_{h}^{i}(s, a, N) \right)^{2} \mathbb{1} \left\{ \left( s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i} \right) = (s, a) \right\} \mathbb{E}_{i-1} \left[ \left| \left( P_{h}^{i} - P_{h, s, a} \right) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \\
= \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s, a)} \left( u_{h}^{k_{h}^{n}(s, a)}(s, a, N) \right)^{2} \mathsf{Var}_{h, s, a} \left( W_{h+1}^{k_{h}^{n}(s, a)} \right) \\
\leq C_{\mathbf{u}} \left( \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s, a)} u_{h}^{k_{h}^{n}(s, a)}(s, a, N) \right) \left\| W_{h+1}^{k_{h}^{n}(s, a)} \right\|_{\infty}^{2} \\
\leq 2C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}}^{2}, \tag{44}$$

where the inequalities hold true due to the assumptions  $||W_h^i||_{\infty} \leq C_w$ ,  $0 \leq u_h^i(s, a, N) \leq C_u$ , and  $0 \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s,a)} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) \leq 1$ .

With (43) and (44) in place, we can invoke Theorem 3 (with  $m = \lceil \log_2 N \rceil$ ) and take the union bound over all  $(k, h, s, a, N) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K]$  to show that: with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$\begin{split} \bigg| \sum_{i=1}^k X_i \bigg| \lesssim \sqrt{\max \left\{ C_{\mathbf{u}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s,a)} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) \mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a} \big( W_{h+1}^{k_h^n(s,a)} \big), \frac{C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}}^2}{N} \right\} \log \frac{SAT^2 \log N}{\delta}} \\ &+ C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{SAT^2 \log N_h^k}{\delta} \\ \lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s,a)} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) \mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a} \big( W_{h+1}^{k_h^n(s,a)} \big)} + \left( C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} + \sqrt{\frac{C_{\mathbf{u}}}{N}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \right) \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \end{split}$$

holds simultaneously for all  $(k, h, s, a, N) \in [K] \times [H] \times S \times A \times [K]$ .

The next result is concerned with martingale concentration bounds for another type of sequences of interest.

**Lemma 8.** Let  $\{N(s,a,h) \in [K] \mid (s,a,h) \in S \times A \times [H]\}$  be a collection of positive integers, and let  $\{c_h : 0 \le c_h \le e, h \in [H]\}$  be a collection of fixed and bounded universal constants. Moreover, let  $\{W_h^i \in \mathbb{R}^S \mid 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1\}$  and  $\{u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \in \mathbb{R} \mid 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1\}$  represent respectively a collection of random vectors and scalars, which obey the following properties.

- $W_h^i$  is fully determined by the samples collected up to the end of the (h-1)-th step of the i-th episode;
- $||W_h^i||_{\infty} \leq C_w$  and  $W_h^i \geq 0$ ;
- $u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i)$  is fully determined by the integer  $N(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)$  and all samples collected up to the end of the (h-1)-th step of the i-th episode;
- $0 \le u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \le C_{\mathrm{u}}$ .

Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ , and introduce the following sequences

$$X_{i,h} := u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \left( P_h^i - P_{h, s_h^i, a_h^i} \right) W_{h+1}^i, \qquad 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1, \tag{45}$$

$$Y_{i,h} := c_h \left( P_h^i - P_{h,s_h^i,a_h^i} \right) W_{h+1}^i, \qquad 1 \le i \le K, 1 \le h \le H+1.$$
 (46)

Then with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$\begin{split} \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} X_{i,h} \right| &\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h,s_{h}^{i},a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} C_{\mathbf{w}} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} \\ \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} Y_{i,h} \right| &\lesssim \sqrt{T C_{\mathbf{w}}^{2} \log \frac{1}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{1}{\delta} \end{split}$$

holds simultaneously for all possible collections  $\{N(s, a, h) \in [K] \mid (s, a, h) \in S \times A \times [H]\}$ .

*Proof.* This lemma can be proved by Freedman's inequality (cf. Theorem 3).

• We start by controlling the first term of interest  $\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} X_{i,h}$ . As can be easily seen,  $a_h^i = \arg\max Q_h^i(s_h^i,a)$  is fully determined by what happens before step h of the i-th episode. Consider any given  $\{N(s,a,h) \in [K] \mid (s,a,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]\}$ . It is readily seen that

$$\mathbb{E}_{i,h-1}[X_i] = \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \left( P_h^i - P_{h, s_h^i, a_h^i} \right) W_{h+1}^i \right] = 0,$$

where  $\mathbb{E}_{i,h-1}$  denotes the expectation conditioned on everything happening before step h of the i-th episode. In addition, we make note of the following crude bound:

$$\begin{aligned}
|X_{i,h}| &\leq u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \Big| \Big( P_h^i - P_{h, s_h^i, a_h^i} \Big) W_{h+1}^i \Big| \\
&\leq u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \Big( \|P_h^i\|_1 + \|P_{h, s_h^i, a_h^i}\|_1 \Big) \|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \leq 2C_{\mathbf{w}} C_{\mathbf{u}}, 
\end{aligned} \tag{47}$$

which arises from the assumptions  $||W_{h+1}^i||_{\infty} \leq C_{\text{w}}$ ,  $0 \leq u_h^i(s, a, N) \leq C_{\text{u}}$  together with the basic facts  $||P_h^i||_1 = ||P_{h,s_h^i,a_h^i}||_1 = 1$ . Additionally, we can calculate that

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| X_{i,h} \right|^{2} \right] = \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \left( u_{h}^{i} (s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}) \right)^{2} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h, s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h, s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} (W_{h+1}^{i})^{2} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \left\| W_{h+1}^{i} \right\|_{\infty} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(iv)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} C_{w} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(iv)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} C_{w} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \\
\stackrel{\text{(49)}}{\leq} C_{u}^{2} C_{w} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \left\| W_{h+1}^{i} \right\|_{\infty} \stackrel{\text{(v)}}{\leq} HKC_{u}^{2} C_{w}^{2} = TC_{u}^{2} C_{w}^{2}.$$

Here, (i) holds true due to the assumption  $0 \le u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \le C_{\rm u}$ , (ii) is valid since  $P_h^i$  only has one non-zero entry (cf. (22)), (iii) relies on the assumptions that  $W_h^i$  is non-negative, whereas (iv) and (v) follow since  $||W_h^i||_{\infty} \le C_{\rm w}$ ,

With (47), (49) and (50) in mind, we can invoke Theorem 3 (with  $m = \lceil \log_2 T \rceil$ ) and take the union bound over all possible collections  $\{N(s,a,h) \in [K] \mid (s,a,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]\}$  — which has at most  $K^{HSA}$  possibilities — to show that: with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$\begin{split} \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{k} X_{i,h} \right| &\lesssim \sqrt{\max \left\{ C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h,s_{h}^{i},a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right], \frac{T C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} C_{\mathbf{w}}^{2}}{2^{m}}} \right\} \log \frac{K^{HSA} \log T}{\delta} \\ &+ C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{K^{HSA} \log T}{\delta} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h,s_{h}^{i},a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}}^{2} C_{\mathbf{w}} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{T^{HSA}}{\delta}} \end{split}$$

holds simultaneously for all  $\{N(s, a, h) \in [K] \mid (s, a, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [H]\}$ .

• Then we turn to control the second term  $\left|\sum_{h=1}^{H}\sum_{i=1}^{K}Y_{i,h}\right|$  of interest. Similar to  $\left|\sum_{h=1}^{H}\sum_{i=1}^{K}X_{i,h}\right|$ , we have

$$|Y_{i,h}| \leq 2eC_{\rm w}$$
,

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| Y_{i,h} \right|^{2} \right] \leq e^{2} T C_{\mathbf{w}}^{2}.$$

Invoke Theorem 3 (with m=1) to arrive at

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} Y_{i,h} \right| \lesssim \sqrt{T C_{\mathbf{w}}^2 \log \frac{1}{\delta}} + C_{\mathbf{w}} \log \frac{1}{\delta}$$
 (51)

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ .

### B Proof of Lemma 1

First of all, the properties in (21b) follow directly from Jin et al. (2018a, Lemma 4.1). Therefore, it suffices to establish the property in (21a), which forms the remainder of this subsection.

When N=1, the statement holds trivially since

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{n^a} = \eta_1^1 = 1 \in [1, 2].$$

Now suppose that  $N \ge 2$ . Making use of the basic relation  $\eta_n^N = (1 - \eta_N)\eta_n^{N-1}$  for all  $n = 1, \dots, N-1$ , we observe the following identity:

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{n^a} = \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + (1 - \eta_N) \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \frac{\eta_n^{N-1}}{n^a}.$$
 (52)

We now prove the property in (21a) by induction. Suppose for the moment that the property holds for N-1, namely,

$$\frac{1}{(N-1)^a} \le \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \frac{\eta_n^{N-1}}{n^a} \le \frac{2}{(N-1)^a}.$$
 (53)

Then it is readily seen from (52) that

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{n^a} = \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + (1 - \eta_N) \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \frac{\eta_n^{N-1}}{n^a} \ge \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + \frac{1 - \eta_N}{(N-1)^a} \ge \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + \frac{1 - \eta_N}{N^a} = \frac{1}{N^a}, \tag{54}$$

where the first inequality comes from (53). Similarly, one can upper bound

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{n^a} = \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + (1 - \eta_N) \sum_{n=1}^{N-1} \frac{\eta_n^{N-1}}{n^a} \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \frac{\eta_N}{N^a} + \frac{2(1 - \eta_N)}{(N-1)^a} \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} \frac{H+1}{N^a(H+N)} + \frac{2(N-1)^{1-a}}{H+N}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\leq} \frac{H+1}{N^a(H+N)} + \frac{2N^{1-a}}{H+N} = \frac{1}{N^a} \left( \frac{H+1}{H+N} + \frac{2N}{H+N} \right) \stackrel{\text{(iv)}}{\leq} \frac{2}{N^a},$$

where (i) arises from (53), (ii) follows from the choice  $\eta_N = \frac{H+1}{H+N}$ , (iii) holds since  $a \leq 1$ , and (iv) follows since  $H \geq 1$ . Consequently, we can immediately establish the advertised property (21a) by induction.

### C Proof of key lemmas in Section 4.3

#### C.1 Proof of Lemma 2

To begin with, suppose that we can prove

$$Q_h^k(s, a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s, a)$$
 for all  $(k, h, s, a) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ . (55)

Then this property would immediately lead to the claim w.r.t.  $V_h^k$ , namely,

$$V_h^k(s) \ge Q_h^k(s, \pi_h^{\star}(s)) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s, \pi_h^{\star}(s)) = V_h^{\star}(s) \quad \text{for all } (k, h, s) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S}.$$
 (56)

As a result, it suffices to focus on justifying the claim (55), which we shall accomplish by induction.

- Base case. Given that the initialization obeys  $Q_h^1(s, a) = H \ge Q_h^*(s, a)$  for all  $(h, s, a) \in [H] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ , the claim (55) holds trivially when k = 1.
- Induction. Suppose that the claim (55) holds all the way up to the k-th episode, and we wish to establish it for the (k+1)-th episode as well. To complete the induction argument, it suffices to justify

$$\min \left\{Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k+1}(s,a),Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s,a)\right\} \geq Q_h^{\star}(s,a)$$

according to line 12 of Algorithm 3. Recognizing that  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k+1}$  is computed via the standard UCB-Q update rule (see line 2 of Algorithm 2), we can readily invoke the argument in Jin et al. (2018a, Lemma 4.3) to show that with probability at least  $1-\delta$ ,

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k+1}(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s,a)$$

holds simultaneously for all  $(k, h, s, a) \in [K] \times [H] \times S \times A$ . Therefore, it is sufficient to prove that

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s,a). \tag{57}$$

The remainder of the proof is thus devoted to justifying (57), assuming that the claim (55) holds all the way up to k.

Since  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$  is updated in the k-th episode while other entries of  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$  remain fixed, it suffices to verify

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k).$$

We remind the readers of two important short-hand notation that shall be used when it is clear from the context:

- $N_h^k = N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  denotes the number of times that the state-action pair  $(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  has been visited at step h by the end of the k-th episode;
- $k^n = k_h^n(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  denotes the index of the episode in which the state-action pair  $(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  is visited for the *n*-th time at step *h*.

Step 1: decomposing  $Q_h^{R,k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$ . To begin with, the above definition of  $N_h^k$  and  $k^n$  allows us to write

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k_h^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k), \tag{58}$$

since  $k^{N_h^k} = k^{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} = k$ . According to the update rule (i.e., line 11 in Algorithm 3 and line 9 in Algorithm 2), we obtain

$$\begin{split} Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) &= Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \\ &+ \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg\{ r_h(s_h^k,a_h^k) + V_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) + \mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}+1} \bigg\} \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &= (1 - \eta_{N_h^k}) Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k-1}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \\ &\quad + \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg\{ r_h(s_h^k,a_h^k) + V_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) + \mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}+1} \bigg\}, \end{split}$$

where the last identity again follows from our argument for justifying (58). Applying this relation recursively and invoking the definitions of  $\eta_0^N$  and  $\eta_n^N$  in (19), we are left with

$$Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) = \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k}}Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}}\eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}}\left\{r_{h}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) + \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k^{n}+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1}\right\}. \tag{59}$$

Additionally, the basic relation  $\eta_0^{N_h^k} + \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} = 1$  (see (19) and (20)) tells us that

$$Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = \eta_0^{N_h^k} Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k), \tag{60}$$

which combined with (59) leads to

$$Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) = \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right) \\ + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left\{ r_{h}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) + \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k^{n}+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right\}. \tag{61}$$

To continue, invoking the Bellman optimality equation

$$Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = r_h(s_h^k, a_h^k) + P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}$$
(62)

and using the construction of  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}}$  in line 11 of Algorithm 2 (which is the running mean of  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}$ ), we reach

$$\begin{split} r_{h}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) + \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k^{n}+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \\ &= V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{i}})}{n} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\star} + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} \\ &= P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left\{ V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right\} + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}})}{n} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\star} + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} + \xi_{h}^{k^{n}}, \\ &= P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left\{ V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)}{n} \right\} + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} + \xi_{h}^{k^{n}}. \end{split} \tag{64}$$

Here, we have introduced the following quantity

$$\xi_h^{k^n} := \left(P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \left(P_h^{k^i} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^i},\tag{65}$$

with the notation  $P_h^k$  defined in (22). Putting (64) and (61) together leads to the following decomposition

$$Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) = \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left\{ P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)}{n} \right) + b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}+1} + \xi_{h}^{k^{n}} \right\}.$$
 (66)

Step 2: two key quantities for lower bounding  $Q_h^{R,k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$ . In order to develop a lower bound on  $Q_h^{R,k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$  based on the decomposition (66), we make note of several simple facts as follows.

- (i) The initialization satisfies  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \geq 0$ .
- (ii) For any  $1 \le k^n \le k$ , one has

$$V_{h+1}^{k^n} \ge V_{h+1}^{\star},\tag{67}$$

owing to the induction hypotheses (55) and (56) that hold up to k.

(iii) For all  $0 \le i \le n$  and any  $s \in \mathcal{S}$ , one has

$$V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^i}(s) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s) \ge 0, (68)$$

which holds since the reference value  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s)$  is monotonically non-increasing in view of the monotonicity of  $V_h(s)$  in (24b) and the update rule in line 16 of Algorithm 3.

The above three facts taken collectively with (66) allow one to drop several terms and yield

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \ge \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} (b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} + \xi_h^{k^n}). \tag{69}$$

In the sequel, we aim to establish  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \geq Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$  based on this inequality (69). As it turns out, if one could show that

$$\left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \xi_h^{k^n} \right| \le \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1}, \tag{70}$$

then taking this together with (69) and the triangle inequality would immediately lead to the desired result

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \ge \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} - \left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \xi_h^{k^n} \right| \ge 0. \tag{71}$$

As a result, the remaining steps come down to justifying the claim (70). In order to do so, we need to control the following two quantities (in view of (65))

$$I_{1} := \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h}^{k^{n}} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{n}} \right), \tag{72a}$$

$$I_2 := \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{1}{n} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \sum_{i=1}^n \left( P_h^{k^i} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^i}$$
 (72b)

separately, which constitutes the next two steps. As will be seen momentarily, these two terms can be controlled in a similar fashion using Freedman's inequality.

Step 3: controlling  $I_1$ . In the following, we intend to invoke Lemma 7 to control the term  $I_1$  defined in (72a). To begin with, consider any  $(N, h) \in [K] \times [H]$ , and introduce

$$W_{h+1}^{i} \coloneqq V_{h+1}^{i} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i} \qquad \text{and} \qquad u_{h}^{i}(s,a,N) \coloneqq \eta_{N_{h}^{i}(s,a)}^{N} \ge 0. \tag{73}$$

Accordingly, we can derive and define

$$||W_{h+1}^i||_{\infty} \le ||V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i}||_{\infty} + ||V_{h+1}^i||_{\infty} \le 2H =: C_{\mathsf{w}},\tag{74}$$

and

$$\max_{N,h,s,a\in[K]\times[H]\times\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}}\eta_{N_h^i(s,a)}^N \le \frac{2H}{N} =: C_{\mathbf{u}},\tag{75}$$

where the last inequality follows since (according to Lemma 1 and the definition in (19))

$$\eta_{N_h^i(s,a)}^N \le \frac{2H}{N}, \quad \text{if } 1 \le N_h^i(s,a) \le N; 
\eta_{N_h^i(s,a)}^N = 0, \quad \text{if } N_h^i(s,a) > N.$$

Moreover, observed from (20), we have

$$0 \le \sum_{n=1}^{N} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) = \sum_{n=1}^{N} \eta_n^N \le 1$$
 (76)

holds for all  $(N, s, a) \in [K] \times S \times A$ . Therefore, choosing  $(N, s, a) = (N_h^k, s_h^k, a_h^k)$  and applying Lemma 7 with the quantities (73) implies that, with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$|I_{1}| = \left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h}^{k^{n}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right) \right| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^{k} X_{i}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, h, N_{h}^{k}) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{u} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} u_{h}^{k^{n}}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, N_{h}^{k}) \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( W_{h+1}^{k^{n}} \right) + \left( C_{u}C_{w} + \sqrt{\frac{C_{u}}{N}}C_{w} \right) \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_{h}^{k}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right) + \frac{H^{2} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_{h}^{k}}}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_{h}^{k}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}^{N_{h}^{k}+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - \left( \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}^{N_{h}^{k}+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{2}} + \frac{H^{2} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_{h}^{k})^{3/4}}},$$

$$(78)$$

where the proof of the last inequality (78) needs additional explanation and is postponed to Appendix C.1.1 to streamline the presentation.

**Step 4: controlling**  $I_2$ . Next, we turn attention to the quantity  $I_2$  defined in (72b). Rearranging terms in the definition (72b), we are left with

$$I_{2} = \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} \left(P_{h}^{k^{i}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}\right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}}}{n} = \sum_{i=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left(\sum_{n=i}^{N_{h}^{k}} \frac{\eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}}}{n}\right) \left(P_{h}^{k^{i}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}\right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}},$$

which can again be controlled by invoking Lemma 7. To do so, we abuse the notation by taking

$$W_{h+1}^{i} := V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i} \quad \text{and} \quad u_h^{i}(s,a,N) := \sum_{n=N_h^{i}(s,a)}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^{N}}{n} \ge 0.$$
 (79)

These quantities satisfy

$$\|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \le \|V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i}\|_{\infty} \le H =: C_{\mathsf{w}}$$
 (80)

and, according to Lemma 1,

$$\max_{N,h,s,a\in[K]\times[H]\times\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=N_h^i(s,a)}^N \frac{\eta_n^N}{n} \le \sum_{n=1}^N \frac{\eta_n^N}{n} \le \frac{2}{N} =: C_{\mathbf{u}}.$$
 (81)

Then it is readily seen from (81) that

$$0 \le \sum_{n=1}^{N} u_h^{k_h^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) \le \sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{2}{N} \le 2.$$
 (82)

holds for all  $(N, s, a) \in [K] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ .

With the above relations in mind, Taking  $(N, s, a) = (N_h^k, s_h^k, a_h^k)$  and applying Lemma 7 w.r.t. the quantities (79) reveals that

$$|I_{2}| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=i}^{N_{h}^{k}} \frac{\eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k^{i}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}} \right| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^{k} X_{i} (s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, h, N_{h}^{k}) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathsf{u}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} u_{h}^{k^{n}} (s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, N_{h}^{k}) \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( W_{h+1}^{k^{n}} \right) + \left( C_{\mathsf{u}} C_{\mathsf{w}} + \sqrt{\frac{C_{\mathsf{u}}}{N}} C_{\mathsf{w}} \right) \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right) + \frac{H}{N_{h}^{k}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} }$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_{h}^{k}+1}} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - \left( \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_{h}^{k}+1}} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{2} + \frac{H}{(N_{h}^{k})^{3/4}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} }$$

$$(84)$$

with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta$ , where the proof of the last inequality (85) is deferred to Appendix C.1.2 in order to streamline presentation.

Step 5: combining the above bounds. Summing up the results in (78) and (85), we arrive at an upper bound on  $\left|\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \xi_h^{k^n}\right|$  as follows:

$$\left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \xi_h^{k^n} \right| \leq |I_1| + |I_2|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}, k^{N_h^k} + 1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}, k^{N_h^k} + 1} (s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2}$$

$$+ \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref}, k^{N_h^k} + 1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref}, k^{N_h^k} + 1} (s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2} + \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}}$$

$$\leq B_h^{\mathsf{R}, k^{N_h^k} + 1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + c_b \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}}$$
(86)

for some sufficiently large constant  $c_b > 0$ , where the last line follows from the definition of  $B_h^{R,k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  in line 16 of Algorithm 2.

In order to establish the desired bound (70), we still need to control the sum  $\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{R,k^n+1}$ . Towards this end, the definition of  $b_h^{R,k^n+1}$  (resp.  $\delta_h^R$ ) in line 8 (resp. line 17) of Algorithm 2 yields

$$b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} = \left(1 - \frac{1}{\eta_n}\right) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \frac{1}{\eta_n} B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \frac{c_b}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \tag{87}$$

This taken collectively with the definition (19) of  $\eta_n^N$  allows us to expand

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1}$$

$$\begin{split} &= \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) \left( \left( 1 - \frac{1}{\eta_n} \right) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + \frac{1}{\eta_n} B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) \right) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) \left( - (1 - \eta_n) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) \right) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &= \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left( \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) - \prod_{i=n}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n} (s_h^k, a_h^k) \right) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) - \sum_{n=2}^{N_h^k} \prod_{i=n}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) - \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^{k-1}} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &= B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k+1}} (s_h^k, a_h^k) + c_b \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \end{aligned} \tag{88}$$

Here, (i) is valid due to the fact that  $B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)=0$ ; (ii) follows from the fact that

$$\sum_{n=2}^{N_h^k} \prod_{i=n}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k - 1} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{n+1}}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$$

$$= \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k - 1} \prod_{i=n+1}^{N_h^k} (1 - \eta_i) B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n + 1}(s_h^k, a_h^k),$$

where the first relation can be seen by replacing n with n+1, and the last relation holds true since the state-action pair  $(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  has not been visited at step h between the  $(k^n+1)$ -th episode and the  $(k^{n+1}-1)$ -th episode. Combining the above identity (88) with the following property (see Lemma 1)

$$\frac{1}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}} \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \frac{\eta_n^{N_h^k}}{n^{3/4}} \leq \frac{2}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}},$$

we can immediately demonstrate that

$$B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + c_b \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}} \le \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{\mathsf{R},k^n+1} \le B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + 2c_b \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}}. \tag{89}$$

Taking (86) and (89) collectively demonstrates that

$$\left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \xi_h^{k^n} \right| \le B_h^{\mathsf{R}, k^{N_h^k} + 1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + c_b \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{(N_h^k)^{3/4}} \le \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{\mathsf{R}, k^n + 1}$$
(90)

as claimed in (70). We have thus concluded the proof of Lemma 2 based on the argument in Step 2.

#### C.1.1 Proof of the inequality (78)

In order to establish the inequality (78), it suffices to look at the following term

$$I_{3} := \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right) - \sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_{h}^{k}}+1} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + \left( \mu_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_{h}^{k}}+1} (s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{2}, \tag{91}$$

which forms the main content of this subsection. First of all, the update rules of  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{n+1}}$  and  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{n+1}}$  in lines 13-14 of Algorithm 2 tell us that

$$\begin{split} & \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{n+1}}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^n+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = (1 - \eta_n) \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^n}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \eta_n \big( V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \big), \\ & \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{n+1}}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^n+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = (1 - \eta_n) \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^n}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \eta_n \big( V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \big)^2. \end{split}$$

Applying this relation recursively and invoking the definitions of  $\eta_n^N$  (resp.  $P_h^k$ ) in (19) (resp. (22)) give

$$\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right) = \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right), \tag{92a}$$

$$\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k+1}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right)^2 = \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right)^2. \tag{92b}$$

Recognizing that  $\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} = 1$  (see (20)), we can immediately apply Jensen's inequality to the expressions (i) and (ii) to yield

$$\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv}, k^{N_h^k} + 1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \ge \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv}, k^{N_h^k} + 1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2. \tag{93}$$

Further, in view of the definition (23), we have

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\big(V_{h+1}^k-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big) = P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\big(V_{h+1}^k-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)^2 - \Big(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\big(V_{h+1}^k-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)\Big)^2\,,$$

which allows one to decompose and bound  $I_3$  as follows

$$I_{3} = \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}})^{2} - \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}})^{2} + \left( \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}}) \right)^{2} - \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}}) \right)^{2} \\ \leq \underbrace{\left[ \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} (P_{h}^{k^{n}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}) (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}})^{2} \right]}_{=:I_{3,1}} \\ + \underbrace{\left( \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}}) \right)^{2} - \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} (V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^{n}}) \right)^{2}}_{=:I_{3,2}}. \tag{94}$$

It then boils down to controlling the above two terms in (94) separately.

**Step 1: bounding**  $I_{3,1}$ . To upper bound the term  $I_{3,1}$  in (94), we resort to Lemma 7 by setting

$$W_{h+1}^i := (V_{h+1}^i - V_{h+1}^{R,i})^2 \quad \text{and} \quad u_h^i(s, a, N) := \eta_{N_h^i(s, a)}^N.$$
 (95)

It is easily seen that

$$||W_{h+1}^{i}||_{\infty} \le \left( ||V_{h+1}^{R,i}||_{\infty} + ||V_{h+1}^{i}||_{\infty} \right)^{2} \le 4H^{2} =: C_{w}, \tag{96}$$

and it follows from (75) that

$$\max_{N,h,s,a\in[K]\times[H]\times\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}}\eta_{N_h^i(s,a)}^N \le \frac{2H}{N} =: C_{\mathbf{u}}.$$
(97)

Armed with the properties (96) and (97) and recalling (82), we can invoke Lemma 7 w.r.t. (95) and set  $(N, s, a) = (N_h^k, s_h^k, a_h^k)$  to yield

$$I_{3,1} = \left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^n} \right)^2 \right| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^k X_i(s_h^k, a_h^k, h, N_h^k) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_u \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} u_h^{k^n} (s_h^k, a_h^k, N_h^k) \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \left( W_{h+1}^{k^n} \right)} + \left( C_u C_w + \sqrt{\frac{C_u}{N}} C_w \right) \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \left( \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{R,k^n} \right)^2 \right)} + \frac{H^3 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^5}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^3}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$(98)$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ . Here, the last inequality results from the fact  $\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \leq 1$  (see (20)) and the following trivial result:

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}\!\!\left(\left(V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}\right)^{2}\right) \leq \left\|\left(V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}-V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}\right)^{4}\right\|_{\infty} \leq 16H^{4}. \tag{99}$$

Step 2: bounding  $I_{3,2}$ . Jensen's inequality tells us that

$$\begin{split} \left(\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)\right)^2 &= \left(\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \big(\eta_n^{N_h^k}\big)^{1/2} \cdot \big(\eta_n^{N_h^k}\big)^{1/2} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)\right)^2 \\ &\leq \left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k}\right\} \left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \Big(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)\right)^2\right\} \\ &\leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \Big(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)\right)^2, \end{split}$$

where the last line arises from (20). Substitution into  $I_{3,2}$  (cf. (94)) gives

$$I_{3,2} \leq \left(\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)\right)^2 - \left(\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)\right)^2$$

$$= \left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)\right\} \left\{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} + P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)\right\}. \tag{100}$$

In what follows, we would like to use this relation to show that

$$I_{3,2} \le C_{32} \left\{ \sqrt{\frac{H^5}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \frac{H^3}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \right\}$$
 (101)

for some universal constant  $C_{32} > 0$ .

If  $I_{3,2} \leq 0$ , then (101) holds true trivially. Consequently, it is sufficient to study the case where  $I_{3,2} > 0$ . To this end, we first note that the term in the first pair of curly brakets of (100) is exactly  $I_1$  (see (72a)), which can be bounded by recalling (77):

$$|I_1| \lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big(V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)} + \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^3}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k}} + \frac{H^2 \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^3}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^2}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}, \tag{102}$$

with probability at least  $1-\delta$ . Here, the second inequality arises from the following property

$$\operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right) \le \left\| \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2} \right\|_{\infty} \le 4H^{2}, \tag{103}$$

whereas the last inequality (102) holds as a result of the fact  $\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \le 1$  (see (20)). Moreover, the term in the second pair of curly brakets of (100) can be bounded straightforwardly as follows

$$\left| \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( P_h^{k^n} + P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right) \right| \\
\leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( \left\| P_h^{k^n} \right\|_1 + \left\| P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right\|_1 \right) \left\| V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right\|_{\infty} \leq 2H, \tag{104}$$

where we have made use of the property (20), as well as the elementary facts  $\|V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\|_{\infty} \leq H$  and  $\|P_h^{k^n}\|_1 = \|P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\|_1 = 1$ . Substituting the above two results (102) and (104) back into (100), we arrive at the bound (101) as long as  $I_{3,2} > 0$ . Putting all cases together, we have established the claim (101).

Step 3: putting all this together. To finish up, plugging the bounds (98) and (101) into (94), we can conclude that

$$I_3 \le I_{3,1} + I_{3,2} \le C_3 \left\{ \sqrt{\frac{H^5}{N_h^2} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^3}{N_h^2} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\}$$

for some constant  $C_3 > 0$ . This together with the definition (91) of  $I_3$  results in

$$\begin{split} & \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \big( V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \big) \\ & \leq \left\{ \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \big( \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \big)^2 \right\} + C_3 \left( \sqrt{\frac{H^5}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^3}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right), \end{split}$$

which combined with the elementary inequality  $\sqrt{u+v} \leq \sqrt{u} + \sqrt{v}$  for any  $u,v \geq 0$  and (93) yields

$$\begin{split} & \left\{ \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} (V_{h+1}^{k^n} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}) \right\}^{1/2} \\ & \lesssim \left\{ \sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \left( \mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \right)^2 \right\}^{1/2} + \frac{H^{5/4}}{\left( N_h^k \right)^{1/4}} \log^{1/2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \frac{H^{3/2}}{\left( N_h^k \right)^{1/2}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \end{split}$$

Substitution into (77) establishes the desired result (78).

#### C.1.2Proof of the inequality (85)

In order to prove the inequality (85), it suffices to look at the following term

$$I_4 \coloneqq \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}) - \left(\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)\right)^2\right). \tag{105}$$

In view of the update rules of  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{n+1}}$  and  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{n+1}}$  in lines 11-12 of Algorithm 2, we have

$$\begin{split} & \mu_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^{n+1}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = \mu_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^n+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right)\mu_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^n}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + \frac{1}{n}V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^k), \\ & \sigma_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^{n+1}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = \sigma_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^n+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) = \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right)\sigma_h^{\mathrm{ref},k^n}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + \frac{1}{n}\left(V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^k)\right)^2, \end{split}$$

Through simple recursion, these identities together with the definition (22) of  $P_h^k$  lead to

$$\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) = \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}, \tag{106a}$$

$$\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right)^2 = \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right)^2, \tag{106b}$$

The expressions (i) and (ii) combined with Jensen's inequality give

$$\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k_h^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \ge \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k_h^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2. \tag{107}$$

Taking these together with the definition

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}) = P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\big(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)^2 - \big(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\big)^2,$$

we obtain

$$I_{4} = \frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} (V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}})^{2} - \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2} \right) - \frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2} + \left( \frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2}$$

$$= \underbrace{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} - P_{h}^{k^{n}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2}}_{=:I_{4,1}} + \underbrace{\left( \frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} P_{h}^{k^{n}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2} - \frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}} \right)^{2}}_{=:I_{4,2}}.$$

$$(108)$$

In what follows, we shall bound the terms  $I_{4,1}$  and  $I_{4,2}$  in (108) separately.

Step 1: bounding  $I_{4,1}$ . The first term  $I_{4,1}$  in (108) can be bounded by means of Lemma 7 in an almost identical fashion as  $I_{3,1}$  in (98). Specifically, let us set

$$W_{h+1}^i \coloneqq (V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i})^2$$
 and  $u_h^i(s,a,N) \coloneqq \frac{1}{N}$ 

which clearly obey

$$|u_h^i(s, a, N)| = \frac{1}{N} =: C_u$$
 and  $||W_{h+1}^i||_{\infty} \le H^2 =: C_w$ .

It is easily verified that

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N} u_h^{k^n(s,a)}(s,a,N) = \sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{1}{N} = 1$$

holds for all  $(N, s, a) \in [K] \times \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}$ . Hence we can take  $(N, s, a) = (N_h^k, s_h^k, a_h^k)$  and apply Lemma 7 to yield

$$|I_{4,1}| = \left| \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left( P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \right)^2 \right| = \left| \sum_{i=1}^k X_i(s_h^k, a_h^k, h, N_h^k) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{\mathbf{u}} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} u_{h}^{kn}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, N_{h}^{k}) \mathsf{Var}_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \left(W_{h+1}^{kn}\right)} + \left(C_{\mathbf{u}} C_{\mathbf{w}} + \sqrt{\frac{C_{\mathbf{u}}}{N}} C_{\mathbf{w}}\right) \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\
\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^{4} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_{h}^{k}}} + \frac{H^{2} \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_{h}^{k}} \tag{109}$$

with probability at least  $1-\delta$ , where the last inequality results from the fact that

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}\big(W_{h+1}^{k^{n}}\big) \leq \big\|W_{h+1}^{k^{n}}\big\|_{\infty}^{2} \leq C_{\mathbf{w}}^{2} = H^{4}.$$

**Step 2: bounding**  $I_{4,2}$ . We now turn to the other term  $I_{4,2}$  defined in (108). Towards this, we first make the observation that

$$\left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)^2 \le \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)^2, \tag{110}$$

which follows from Jensen's inequality. Equipped with this relation, we can upper bound  $I_{4,2}$  as follows

$$I_{4,2} \leq \left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} P_h^{k^n} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)^2$$

$$= \left\{\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right\} \left\{\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} + P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right\}. \tag{111}$$

In the following, we would like to apply this relation to prove

$$I_{4,2} \le C_{42} \left( \sqrt{\frac{H^4}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^2}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right)$$
 (112)

for some constant  $C_{42} > 0$ .

When  $I_{4,2} \leq 0$ , the claim (112) holds trivially. As a result, we shall focus on the case where  $I_{4,2} > 0$ . Let us begin with the term in the first pair of curly brackets of (111). Towards this, let us abuse the notation and set

$$W_{h+1}^i \coloneqq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},i} \quad \text{and} \quad u_h^i(s,a,N) \coloneqq \frac{1}{N},$$

which satisfy

$$|u_h^i(s, a, N)| = \frac{1}{N} =: C_{\mathbf{u}} \quad \text{and} \quad \|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \le H =: C_{\mathbf{w}}.$$

Akin to our argument for bounding  $I_{4,1}$ , invoking Lemma 7 and setting  $(N, s, a) = (N_h^k, s_h^k, a_h^k)$  imply that

$$\left|\frac{1}{N_h^k}\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k}(P_h^{k^n}-P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k})V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right|\lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^2\log^2\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}}+\frac{H\log^2\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ . In addition, the term in the second pair of curly brackets of (111) can be bounded straightforwardly by

$$\left|\frac{1}{N_h^k}\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k}\left(P_h^{k^n}+P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right)V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right|\leq \frac{1}{N_h^k}\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k}\left(\left\|P_h^{k^n}\right\|_1+\left\|P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right\|_1\right)\left\|V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right\|_{\infty}\leq 2H,$$

where we have used  $\|V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\|_{\infty} \leq H$  and  $\|P_h^{k^n}\|_1 = \|P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\|_1 = 1$ . Substituting the preceding facts into (111) validates the bound (112) as long as  $I_{4,2} > 0$ . We have thus finished the proof of the claim (112).

Step 3: putting all pieces together. Combining the results (109) and (112) with (108) yields

$$I_4 \le |I_{4,1}| + I_{4,2} \le C_4 \left\{ \sqrt{\frac{H^4}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^2}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\}$$

for some constant  $C_4 > 0$ . This bound taken together with the definition (105) of  $I_4$  gives

$$\begin{split} \frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}) & \leq \left\{ \sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)\right)^2 \right\} \\ & + C_4 \bigg\{ \sqrt{\frac{H^4}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \frac{H^2}{N_h^k} \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \bigg\}. \end{split}$$

Invoke the elementary inequality  $\sqrt{u+v} \leq \sqrt{u} + \sqrt{v}$  for any  $u, v \geq 0$  and use the property (107) to obtain

$$\begin{split} & \left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n})\right)^{1/2} \\ & \lesssim \left\{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)\right)^2\right\}^{1/2} + \frac{H}{(N_h^k)^{1/4}} \log^{1/2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \frac{H}{(N_h^k)^{1/2}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \end{split}$$

Substitution into (84) directly establishes the desired result (85).

#### C.2 Proof of Lemma 3

#### C.2.1 Proof of the inequalities (28)

Suppose that we can verify the following inequality:

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s,a) \le Q_h^{\star}(s,a) \qquad \text{for all } (s,a,k,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H]. \tag{113}$$

which in turn yields

$$\max_{a} Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s,a) \leq \max_{a} Q_h^{\star}(s,a) = V_h^{\star}(s) \qquad \text{for all } (k,h,s) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S}. \tag{114}$$

In addition, the construction of  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  (see line 14 of Algorithm 3) allows us to show that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s) \leq \max \Big\{ \max_{j:j \leq k+1} \max_{a} Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},j}(s,a), \ \max_{j:j \leq k} V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},j}(s) \Big\}.$$

This taken together with the initialization  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1} = 0$  and a simple induction argument yields

$$V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s) \le V_h^{\star}(s) \quad \text{for all } (k,h,s) \in [K] \times [H] \times \mathcal{S}.$$
 (115)

As a consequence, everything comes down to proving the claim (113), which we shall accomplish by induction.

Base case. Given our initialization, we have

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\star}(s,a) = 0 - Q_h^{\star}(s,a) \leq 0,$$

and hence the claim (113) holds trivially when k = 1.

**Induction step.** Suppose now that the claim (113) holds all the way up to k for all (s, a, h), and we would like to validate it for the (k+1)-th episode as well. Towards this end, recall that the state-action pair  $(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  is visited in the k-th episode at time step h; this means that  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  is updated once we collect samples in the k-th episode, with all other entries  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}$  frozen. It thus suffices to verify that

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \le Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k).$$

In what follows, we shall adopt the short-hand notation (see also Section 4.2)

$$N_h^k = N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$$
 and  $k^n = k_h^n(s_h^k, a_h^k)$ 

which will be used throughout this subsection as long as it is clear from the context.

The update rule of  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  (cf. line 4 of Algorithm 2) and the Bellman optimality equation in (62) tell us the following identities:

$$\begin{split} Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) &= Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \\ &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + \eta_{N_h^k}\Big(r_h(s_h^k,a_h^k) + V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - b_h^{k^{N_h^k}}\Big), \\ Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + \eta_{N_h^k}Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \\ &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) + \eta_{N_h^k}\Big(r(s_h^k,a_h^k) + P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star}\Big), \end{split}$$

which taken collectively lead to the following identity

$$\begin{split} Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) &= Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \\ &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k}) \Big( Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \Big) + \eta_{N_h^k} \Big( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star} - b_h^{k^{N_h^k}} \Big) \\ &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k}) \Big( Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}-1} + 1(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \Big) + \eta_{N_h^k} \Big( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star} - b_h^{k^{N_h^k}} \Big). \end{split}$$

Recall the definitions of  $\eta_0^N$  and  $\eta_n^N$  in (19). Applying the above relation recursively and making use of the decomposition of  $Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  in (60) result in

$$\begin{split} Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \\ &= \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} - b_{h}^{k^{n}} \right) \\ &\leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) + \left( P_{h}^{k^{n}} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \right) V_{h+1}^{\star} - b_{h}^{k^{n}} \right), \end{split} \tag{116}$$

where the inequality follows from the initialization  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = 0 \leq Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  and the definition of  $P_h^k$  in (22). To continue, we invoke a result established in Jin et al. (2018a, proof of Lemma 4.3), which guarantees that with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) V_{h+1}^\star \lesssim \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log(\frac{SAT}{\delta})}{N_h^k}} \leq \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} b_h^{k^n},$$

provided that  $c_b$  is some sufficiently large constant. Substituting the above relation into (116) implies that

$$Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - Q_h^{\star}(s_h^k,a_h^k) \le \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right) \le 0, \tag{117}$$

where the last inequality follows from the induction hypothesis

$$V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},j}(s) \leq V_{h+1}^{\star}(s)$$
 for all  $s \in \mathcal{S}$  and  $j \leq k$ .

The proof is thus completed by induction.

#### C.2.2 Proof of the inequality (29)

The proof of (29) essentially follows the same arguments of Yang et al. (2021, Lemma 4.2) (see also Jin et al. (2018b, Lemma C.7)), an algebraic result leveraging certain relations w.r.t. the Q-value estimates. Accounting for the difference between our algorithm and the one in Yang et al. (2021), we paraphrase Yang et al. (2021, Lemma 4.2) into the following form that is convenient for our purpose.

**Lemma 9** (paraphrased from Lemma 4.2 in Yang et al. (2021)). Assume there exists a constant  $c_b > 0$  such that for all  $(s, a, k, h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H]$ , it holds that

$$0 \leq Q_{h}^{k+1}(s,a) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s,a)$$

$$\leq \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k}(s,a)} H + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s,a)} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}(s,a)} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) \right) + 4c_{b} \sqrt{\frac{H^{3} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_{h}^{k}(s,a)}}. \tag{118}$$

Consider any  $\varepsilon \in (0, H]$ . Then for all  $\beta = 1, \ldots, \lceil \log_2 \frac{H}{\varepsilon} \rceil$ , one has

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1} \left( Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \in \left[ 2^{\beta - 1} \varepsilon, 2^{\beta} \varepsilon \right) \right) \right| \lesssim \frac{H^6 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{4^{\beta} \varepsilon^2}. \tag{119}$$

We first show how to justify (29) if the inequality (119) holds. As can be seen, the fact (119) immediately leads to

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1} \left( Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) > \varepsilon \right) \lesssim \sum_{\beta=1}^{\left\lceil \log_2 \frac{H}{\varepsilon} \right\rceil} \frac{H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{4^{\beta} \varepsilon^2} \leq \frac{H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{2\varepsilon^2} \tag{120}$$

as desired.

We now return to justify the claim (119), towards which it suffices to demonstrate that (118) holds. Lemma 2 and Lemma 3 directly verify the left-hand side of (118) since

$$Q_h^k(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\star}(s,a) \ge Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s,a) \qquad \text{for all } (s,a,k,h) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \times [K] \times [H]. \tag{121}$$

The remainder of the proof is thus devoted to justifying the upper bound on  $Q_h^{k+1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s,a)$  in (118). In view of the update rule in line 12 of Algorithm 3, we have the following basic fact

$$Q_h^{k+1}(s,a) \le Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k+1}(s,a).$$

This enables us to obtain

$$Q_h^{k+1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s,a) \leq Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k+1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s,a) = Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s,a), \tag{122}$$

where we abbreviate

$$N_h^k = N_h^k(s, a)$$

throughout this subsection as long as it is clear from the context. Making use of the update rules of  $Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k}$  and  $Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  in line 2 and line 4 of Algorithm 2, we reach

$$\begin{split} Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s,a) &- Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}+1}(s,a) \\ &= (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s,a) + \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg( r_h(s,a) + V_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) + c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \bigg) \\ &- (1-\eta_{N_h^k})Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s,a) - \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg( r_h(s,a) + V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \bigg) \end{split}$$

$$\begin{split} &= (1 - \eta_{N_h^k}) \Big( Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}, k^{N_h^k}}(s, a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^{N_h^k}}(s, a) \Big) + \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg( V_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) + 2c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \bigg) \\ &= (1 - \eta_{N_h^k}) \Big( Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB}, k^{N_h^k-1}+1}(s, a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^{N_h^k}}(s, a) \Big) + \eta_{N_h^k} \bigg( V_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^{N_h^k}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{N_h^k}}) + 2c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \bigg). \end{split}$$

Applying this relation recursively leads to the desired result

$$\begin{split} Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},k}{}^{N_h^k+1}(s,a) &- Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}{}^{N_h^k+1}(s,a) \\ &= \eta_0^{N_h^k} \Big(Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},1}(s,a) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s,a)\Big) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \bigg(V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) + 2c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{n}} \bigg) \\ &\leq \eta_0^{N_h^k} H + \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} \left(V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right) + 4c_{\mathsf{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}}. \end{split}$$

Here, the last line is valid due to the property  $0 \le Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},1}(s,a) \le Q_h^{\mathsf{UCB},1}(s,a) \le H$  and the following factors

$$\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \eta_n^{N_h^k} c_{\mathrm{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \leq 2c_{\mathrm{b}} \sqrt{\frac{H^3 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}},$$

which is an immediate consequence of the elementary property  $\sum_{n=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_n^N}{\sqrt{n}} \leq \frac{2}{\sqrt{N}}$  (see Lemma 1). This combined with (122) establishes the condition (118), thus concluding the proof of the inequality (29).

### C.3 Proof of Lemma 4

#### C.3.1 Proof of the inequality (32)

Consider any state s that has been visited at least once during the K episodes. Throughout this proof, we shall adopt the shorthand notation

$$k^i = k_h^i(s),$$

which denotes the index of the episode in which state s is visited for the i-th time at step h. Given that  $V_h(s)$  and  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s)$  are only updated during the episodes with indices coming from  $\{i \mid 1 \leq k^i \leq K\}$ , it suffices to show that for any s and the corresponding  $1 \leq k^i \leq K$ , the claim (32) holds in the sense that

$$\left| V_h^{k^i+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^i+1}(s) \right| \le 2. \tag{123}$$

Towards this end, we look at three scenarios separately.

Case 1. Suppose that  $k^i$  obeys

$$V_h^{k^i+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^i+1}(s) > 1 \tag{124}$$

or

$$V_h^{k^i+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^i+1}(s) \leq 1 \qquad \text{and} \qquad u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k^i}(s) = \mathsf{True} \tag{125}$$

The above conditions correspond to the ones in line 15 and line 17 of Algorithm 3 (meaning that  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  is updated during the  $k^i$ -th episode), thus resulting in

$$V_h^{k^i+1}(s) = V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^i+1}(s).$$

This clearly satisfies (123).

Case 2. Suppose that  $k^{i_0}$  is the first time such that (124) and (125) are violated, namely,

$$i_0 \coloneqq \min \left\{ j \mid V_h^{k^j + 1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^j + 1}(s) \le 1 \quad \text{and} \quad u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k^j}(s) = \mathsf{False} \right\}. \tag{126}$$

We make three observations.

• The definition (126) taken together with the update rules (lines 15-18 of Algorithm 3) reveals that  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  has been updated in the  $k^{i_0-1}$ -th episode, thus indicating that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}}(s) = V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0-1}+1}(s) = V_h^{k^{i_0-1}+1}(s) = V_h^{k^{i_0}}(s). \tag{127}$$

• Additionally, note that under the definition (126),  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}(s)$  is not updated during the  $k^{i_0}$ -th episode, namely,

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}+1}(s) = V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}}(s). \tag{128}$$

• The definition of  $k^{i_0}$  indicates that either (124) or (125) is satisfied in the previous episode  $k^i = k^{i_0-1}$  in which s was visited. If (124) is satisfied, then lines 15-16 in Algorithm 3 tell us that

$$\mathsf{True} = u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k^{i_0-1}+1}(s) = u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k^{i_0}}(s), \tag{129}$$

which, however, contradicts the assumption  $u_{\text{ref}}^{k^{i_0}}(s) = \text{False}$  in (126). Therefore, in the  $k^{i_0-1}$ -th episode, (125) is satisfied, thus leading to

$$V_h^{k^{i_0}}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{i_0}}(s) = V_h^{k^{i_0-1}+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{i_0-1}+1}(s) \leq 1. \tag{130}$$

We see from (127), (128) and (130) that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}+1}(s) - V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) = V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}}(s) - V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) = V_h^{k^{i_0}}(s) - V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) \tag{131}$$

$$\overset{\text{(i)}}{\leq} V_h^{k^{i_0}}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k^{i_0}}(s) \overset{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} 1, \tag{132}$$

where (i) holds since  $V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) \ge V_h^{\star}(s) \ge V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{i_0}}(s)$ , and (ii) follows from (130). In addition, we make note of the fact that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_0}+1}(s) - V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) = V_h^{k^{i_0}}(s) - V_h^{k^{i_0}+1}(s) \ge 0, \tag{133}$$

which follows from (131) and the monotonicity of  $V_h^k(s)$  in k. With the above results in place, we arrive at the advertised bound (123) when  $i = i_0$ .

Case 3. Consider any  $i > i_0$ . It is easily verified that

$$V_h^{k^i+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k^i+1}(s) \le 1$$
 and  $u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k^i}(s) = \mathsf{False}.$  (134)

It then follows that

$$V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i}+1}(s) \overset{\text{(i)}}{\leq} V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k^{i_{0}}+1}(s) \overset{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} V_{h}^{k^{i_{0}}+1}(s) + 1 \overset{\text{(iii)}}{\leq} V_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k^{i_{0}}+1}(s) + 2 \overset{\text{(iv)}}{\leq} V_{h}^{\star}(s) + 2 \overset{\text{(v)}}{\leq} V_{h}^{k^{i}+1}(s) + 2. \tag{135}$$

Here, (i) holds due to the monotonicity of  $V_h^{\mathsf{R}}$  and  $V_h^k$  (see line 14 of Algorithm 3), (ii) is a consequence of (132), (iii) comes from the definition (126) of  $i_0$ , (iv) arises since  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}$  is a lower bound on  $V_h^{\star}$  (see Lemma 3), whereas (v) is valid since  $V_h^{k^i+1}(s) \geq V_h^{\star}(s)$  (see Lemma 2). In addition, in view of the monotonicity of  $V_h^k$  (see line 14 of Algorithm 3) and the update rule in line 16 of Algorithm 3, we know that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^i+1}(s) \ge V_h^{k^i+1}(s).$$

The preceding two bounds taken collectively demonstrate that

$$0 \le V_h^{\mathsf{R},k^i+1}(s) - V_h^{k^i+1}(s) \le 2,$$

thus justifying (123) for this case.

Therefore, we have established (123)—and hence (32)—for all cases.

#### C.3.2 Proof of the inequality (33)

Suppose that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k) \neq 0 \tag{136}$$

holds for some k < K. Then there are two possible scenarios to look at:

(a) Case 1: the condition in line 15 and line 17 of Algorithm 3 are violated at step h of the k-th episode. This means that we have

$$V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \le 1 \quad \text{ and } \quad u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \mathsf{False} \tag{137}$$

in this case. Then for any k' > k, one necessarily has

$$\begin{cases} V_h^{k'}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k'}(s_h^k) \leq V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \leq 1, \\ u_{\mathrm{ref}}^{k'}(s_h^k) = u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \mathsf{False}, \end{cases} \tag{138}$$

where the first property makes use of the monotonicity of  $V_h^k$  and  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}$  (see (24b) and line 14 of Algorithm 3). In turn, Condition (138) implies that  $V_h^\mathsf{R}$  will no longer be updated after the k-th episode (see line 15 of Algorithm 3), thus indicating that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k) = V_h^{\mathsf{R},k+1}(s_h^k) = \dots = V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k).$$
 (139)

This, however, contradicts the assumption (136).

(b) Case 2: the condition in either line 15 or line 17 of Algorithm 3 is satisfied at step h of the k-th episode. If this occurs, then the update rule in line 15 of Algorithm 3 implies that

$$V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) > 1, \tag{140}$$

or

$$V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \leq 1 \qquad \text{and} \quad u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \mathsf{True}. \tag{141}$$

To summarize, the above argument demonstrates that (136) can only occur if either (140) or (141) holds. With the above observation in place, we can proceed with the following decomposition:

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) = \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_{h}^{k}) \le 1 \text{ and } u_{\text{ref}}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}) = \text{True} \right) + \underbrace{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}) > 1 \right)}_{h=1}^{K} \right)}_{\mathsf{True}} . \tag{142}$$

Regarding the first term in (142), it is readily seen that for all  $s \in \mathcal{S}$ ,

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1}\left(V_h^{k+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s) \le 1 \text{ and } u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s) = \mathsf{True}\right) \le 1,\tag{143}$$

which arises since, for each  $s \in \mathcal{S}$ , the above condition is satisfied in at most one episode, owing to the monotonicity property of  $V_h, V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}$  and the update rule for  $u_{\mathrm{ref}}$  in (17). As a result, one has

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \leq 1 \text{ and } u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \mathsf{True} \right)$$

$$\leq H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1} \left( V_h^{k+1}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s_h^k) \leq 1 \text{ and } u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s_h^k) = \mathsf{True} \right)$$

$$= H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{s \in \mathcal{S}} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1} \left( V_h^{k+1}(s) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k+1}(s) \leq 1 \text{ and } u_{\mathrm{ref}}^k(s) = \mathsf{True} \right)$$

$$\leq H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{s \in \mathcal{S}} 1 = H^2 S,$$

where the first inequality holds since  $||V_h^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}||_{\infty} \leq H$ . Substitution into (142) yields

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k) \right) \le H^2 S + \omega. \tag{144}$$

To complete the proof, it boils down to bounding the term  $\omega$  defined in (142). To begin with, note that

$$V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k) \geq V_h^\star(s_h^k) \geq V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k),$$

where we make use of the optimism of  $V_h^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_h^k)$  stated in Lemma 2 (cf. (26)) and the pessimism of  $V_h^{\mathsf{LCB}}$  in Lemma 3 (see (28)). As a result, we can obtain

$$\omega = \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_h^k(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_h^k(s_h^k) - V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k) > 1 \right) \\
\leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) > 1 \right), \tag{145}$$

where the second line arises from the properties  $V_h^k(s_h^k) = Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  (given that  $a_h^k = \arg\max_a Q_h^k(s_h^k, a)$ ) as well as the following fact (see line 14 of Algorithm 3)

$$V_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k) \geq \max_{a} Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k,a) \geq Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$$

Further, let us make note of the following elementary identity

$$Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) = \int_0^\infty \mathbb{1}\Big(Q_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) - Q_h^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) > t\Big) \mathrm{d}t.$$

This allows us to obtain

$$\omega \leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left\{ \int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{1}\left(Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) > t\right) \mathrm{d}t \right\} \mathbb{1}\left(Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) > 1\right)$$

$$= \int_{1}^{H} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{1}\left(Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB}, k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) > t\right) \mathrm{d}t$$

$$\lesssim \int_{1}^{H} \frac{H^{6} S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{t^{2}} \mathrm{d}t \lesssim H^{6} S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}, \tag{146}$$

where the last line follows from the property (29) in Lemma 3. Combining the above bounds (145) and (146) with (144) establishes

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \\ &\leq H^{2}S + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( Q_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) > 1 \right) \\ &\leq H^{6}SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \end{split}$$

as claimed.

## D Proof of Lemma 5

For notational simplicity, we shall adopt the short-hand notation

$$k^n = k_h^n(s_h^k, a_h^k)$$

throughout this section. A starting point for proving this lemma is the upper bound already derived in (37), and we intend to further bound the first term on the right-hand side of (37). Recalling the expression of  $Q_h^{R,k+1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$  in (61) and (63), we can derive

$$\begin{split} Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) &= Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}{}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})+1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \\ &= \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \left( Q_{h}^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} b_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}^{\mathsf{R},n+1} \\ &+ \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \\ &\leq \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} H + B_{h}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) + \frac{2c_{\mathsf{b}}H^{2}}{\left( N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{3/4}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &+ \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} \right), \end{split}$$

where the last line follows from (89) with  $B_h^{\mathsf{R},k^{N_h^{k-1}}+1}=B_h^{\mathsf{R},k}$  and the initialization  $Q_h^{\mathsf{R},1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)=H.$  Summing over all  $1\leq k\leq K$  gives

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( Q_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - Q_{h}^{\star}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right) \\
\leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( H \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} + B_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) + \frac{2c_{b}H^{2}}{\left( N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{3/4}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right) \\
+ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{R,k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{h+1}^{R,k}(s_{h+1}^{k})}{n} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \\
\leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( H \eta_{0}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} + B_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) + \frac{2c_{b}H^{2}}{\left( N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \right)^{3/4}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right) \\
+ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) \\
+ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{R,k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} V_{h+1}^{R,k^{i}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{i}}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} \right). \tag{148}$$

Next, we control each term in (148) separately.

• Regarding the first term of (148), we make two observations. To begin with,

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \eta_0^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \le \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=0}^{N_h^{K-1}(s,a)} \eta_0^n \le SA, \tag{149}$$

where the last inequality follows since  $\eta_0^n = 0$  for all n > 0 (see (19)). Next, it is also observed that

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \frac{1}{\left(N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^{3/4}} = \sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^{K-1}(s,a)} \frac{1}{n^{3/4}}$$

$$\leq \sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} 4\left(N_h^{K-1}(s,a)\right)^{1/4} \leq 4(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4}, \tag{150}$$

where the last inequality comes from Holder's inequality

$$\sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \left(N_h^{K-1}(s,a)\right)^{1/4} \le \left[\sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} 1\right]^{3/4} \left[\sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} N_h^{K-1}(s,a)\right]^{1/4} \le (SA)^{3/4} K^{1/4}.$$

Combine the above bounds to yield

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( H \eta_0^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} + B_h^{\mathsf{R}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + \frac{2c_{\mathsf{b}} H^2}{\left(N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^{3/4}} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right) \\
\leq HSA + \sum_{k=1}^{K} B_h^{\mathsf{R}, k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) + 8c_{\mathsf{b}}(SA)^{3/4} K^{1/4} H^2 \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \tag{151}$$

• We now turn to the second term of (148). A little algebra gives

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_n^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \left( V_{h+1}^{k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right) \\
= \sum_{l=1}^{K} \sum_{N=N_h^l(s_h^l, a_h^l)} \eta_{N_h^l(s_h^l, a_h^l)}^{N} \left( V_{h+1}^l(s_{h+1}^l) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^l) \right) \\
\leq \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right) \sum_{l=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^l(s_{h+1}^l) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^l) \right) \\
= \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right) \left[ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k) \right) - \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k) \right) \right]. \tag{152}$$

Here, the second line replaces  $k^n$  (resp. n) with l (resp.  $N_h^l(s_h^l, a_h^l)$ ), the third line is due to the property  $\sum_{N=n}^{\infty} \eta_n^N \leq 1 + 1/H$  (see Lemma 1), while the last relation replaces l with k again.

• When it comes to the last term of (148), we can derive

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_n^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \bigg( V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^i}(s_{h+1}^{k^i}) - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} V_{h+1}^\star \bigg) \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_n^{N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \bigg( \left( P_h^{k^n} - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^\star - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^n} \right) + \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^n \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^i}(s_{h+1}^{k^i}) - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^n} \right) \bigg) \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{N=N_h^{k-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \bigg( \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^\star - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} \right) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^i}(s_h^{k^i}) - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} \right) }{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \bigg) \end{split}$$

Here, the first equality holds since  $V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) = P_h^{k^n} \left(V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}\right)$  (in view of the definition of  $P_h^k$  in (22)), the second equality can be seen via simple rearrangement of the terms, while in the last line we replace  $k^n$  (resp. n) with k (resp.  $N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$ ).

Taking the above bounds together with (148) and (37), we can rearrange terms to reach

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}) - V_{h}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h}^{k}) \right) \\
\leq \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right) \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{k=1}^{K} B_{h}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) \\
+ HSA + 8c_{b}H^{2}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} - P_{h}^{k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \\
+ \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{N=N_{h}^{K}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}^{N} \left[ \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{R,k} \right) + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{R,k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - P_{h,s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{R,k} \right)}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \right], \tag{153}$$

where we have dropped the term  $-\frac{1}{H}\sum_k \left(V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k)\right)$  owing to the fact that  $V_{h+1}^\star \geq V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}$ . Thus far, we have established a crucial connection between  $\sum_{k=1}^K \left(V_h^k(s_h^k) - V_h^{\pi^k}(s_h^k)\right)$  at step h and  $\sum_{k=1}^K \left(V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k)\right)$  at step h+1. Clearly, the term  $V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k)$  can be further bounded in the same manner. As a result, by recursively applying the above relation (153) over the time steps  $h=1,2,\cdots,H$  and using the terminal condition  $V_{H+1}^k=V_{H+1}^{\pi^k}=0$ , we can immediately arrive at the advertised bound in Lemma 5.

## E Proof of Lemma 6

# E.1 Bounding the term $\mathcal{R}_1$

First of all, let us look at the first two terms of  $\mathcal{R}_1$  in (39a). Recognizing the following elementary inequality

$$\left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^{h-1} \le \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^H \le e \quad \text{for all } h = 1, 2, \dots, H + 1,$$
 (154)

we are allowed to upper bound the first two terms in (39a) as follows:

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} \left\{ HSA + 8c_{b}H^{2}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} \right\} \lesssim H^{2}SA + H^{3}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} 
\lesssim H^{4.5}SA \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^{3}SAK} = H^{4.5}SA \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^{2}SAT},$$
(155)

where the last inequality can be shown using the AM-GM inequality as follows:

$$H^{3}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4}\log\frac{SAT}{\delta} = \left(H^{9/4}\sqrt{SA}\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}\right)\cdot(H^{3}SAK)^{1/4} \leq H^{4.5}SA\log^{2}\frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^{3}SAK}.$$

We are now left with the last term of  $\mathcal{R}_1$  in (39a). Towards this, we resort to Lemma 8 by setting

$$W_{h+1}^i := V_{h+1}^* - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}$$
 and  $c_h := \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^{h-1}$ .

In view of (154) and the property  $H \geq V^*(s) \geq V^{\pi}(s) \geq 0$ , we see that

$$0 \leq c_h \leq e, \qquad W_{h+1}^i \geq 0, \qquad \text{and} \qquad \|W_{h+1}^i\|_\infty \leq H \eqqcolon C_{\mathbf{w}}.$$

Therefore, applying Lemma 8 yields

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} - P_h^k \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} \right) \right| = \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} Y_{k,h} \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{TC_{\rm w}^2 \log \frac{1}{\delta}} + C_{\rm w} \log \frac{1}{\delta} = \sqrt{H^2 T \log \frac{1}{\delta}} + H \log \frac{1}{\delta}$$
 (156)

with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta$ .

Combining (155) and (156) with the definition (39a) of  $\mathcal{R}_1$  immediately leads to the claimed bound.

## E.2 Bounding the term $\mathcal{R}_2$

In view of the definition of  $B_h^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k,a_h^k)$  in line 16 of Algorithm 2, we can decompose  $\mathcal{R}_2$  (cf. (39b)) as follows:

$$\mathcal{R}_{2} = \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} c_{b} \sqrt{H \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \\
+ \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{H} \right)^{h-1} c_{b} \sqrt{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \\
\lesssim \sqrt{H \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \\
+ \sqrt{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}}, \tag{157}$$

where the last relation holds due to (154). In what follows, we intend to bound these two terms separately.

Step 1: upper bounding the first term in (157). Towards this, we make the observation that

$$\begin{split} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}} \leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}}} \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \eta_{n}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})} \left(V_{h+1}^{kn}(s_{h+1}^{kn}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{kn})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}}, \end{split}$$
(158)

where the second line follows from the update rule of  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k}$  in (92). Combining the relation  $|V_{h+1}^k(s_h^k) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_h^k)| \leq 2$  (cf. (32)) and the property  $\sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s_h^k,a_h^k)} \eta_n^{N_h^k(s_h^k,a_h^k)} \leq 1$  (cf. (20)) with (158) yields

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{adv},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}} \leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{4}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}} \leq 2\sqrt{SAK}. \tag{159}$$

Here, the last inequality holds due to the following fact:

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}} = \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^K(s,a)} \sqrt{\frac{1}{n}} \le 2 \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sqrt{N_h^K(s,a)} 
\le 2 \sqrt{\sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} 1} \cdot \sqrt{\sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} N_h^K(s,a)} = 2\sqrt{SAK},$$
(160)

where the last line arises from Cauchy-Schwarz and the basic fact that  $\sum_{(s,a)} N_h^K(s,a) = K$ .

Step 2: upper bounding the second term in (157). Recalling the update rules of  $\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}$  and  $\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}$  in (106), we have

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{h}^{\text{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}) - \left(\mu_{h}^{\text{ref},k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}}}$$

$$= \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left(V_{h+1}^{\text{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} - \left(\frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} V_{h+1}^{\text{R},k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}\right)^{2}} . \tag{161}$$

$$=:J_{h}^{k}$$

Additionally, the quantity  $J_h^k$  defined in (161) obeys

$$(J_{h}^{k})^{2} \leq \frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)^{2} - \left(V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} + \frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left(V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)^{2}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} - \left(\frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}\right)^{2} \\ \leq \underbrace{\underbrace{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} 2H\left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)}_{=:J_{1}} + \underbrace{\underbrace{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left(V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})\right)^{2}}_{=:J_{2}} - \left(\underbrace{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}})}_{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}\right)^{2}}_{=:J_{2}}, \tag{162}$$

which arises from the fact that  $H \geq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n} \geq V_{h+1}^{\star} \geq 0$  for all  $k^n \leq K$  and hence

$$\begin{split} \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right)^2 - \left(V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right)^2 &= \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) + V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right) \\ &\leq 2H\left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right). \end{split}$$

With (162) in mind, we shall proceed to bound each term in (162) separately.

• The first term  $J_1$  can be straightforwardly bounded as follows

$$J_{1} = \frac{2H}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{n}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^{n}}) \right)$$

$$\leq 6H + \frac{2H}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \Phi_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}),$$

$$(163)$$

where  $\Phi_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)$  is defined as

$$\Phi_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k) := \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) \right) \mathbb{1} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^n}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) > 3 \right). \tag{164}$$

• When it comes to the second term  $J_2$ , we claim that

$$J_2 \lesssim \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) + H^2 \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k(s_h^k,a_h^k)}},\tag{165}$$

which will be justified in Appendix E.2.1.

Plugging (163) and (165) into (162) and (161) allows one to demonstrate that

$$\sum_{k=1}^K \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_h^k,a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_h^k,a_h^k)\right)^2}{N_h^k(s_h^k,a_h^k)}}$$

$$\lesssim \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{1}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \sqrt{H + \frac{H\Phi_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} + \operatorname{Var}_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) + H^{2} \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} \\
\leq \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( \sqrt{\frac{H}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} + \frac{\sqrt{H\Phi_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} + \sqrt{\frac{\operatorname{Var}_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} + \frac{H \log^{1/4} \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{\left(N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})\right)^{3/4}} \right) \\
\lesssim \sqrt{HSAK} + \sum_{h=1}^{K} \frac{\sqrt{H\Phi_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} + \sum_{h=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\operatorname{Var}_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}} + H(SA)^{3/4} \left(K \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}\right)^{1/4}, \tag{166}$$

where the last line follows from (160) and (150).

Step 3: putting together the preceding results. Finally, the above results in (159) and (166) taken collectively with (157) lead to

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{R}_2 &\lesssim \sqrt{H^3 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + \sum_{h=1}^H \sqrt{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{k=1}^K \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k) - \left(\mu_h^{\mathsf{ref},k}(s_h^k, a_h^k)\right)^2}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^3 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 (SA)^{3/4} K^{1/4} \log^{5/4} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{h=1}^H \sum_{k=1}^K \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^\star)}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}} \\ &+ \sqrt{H \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sum_{h=1}^H \sum_{k=1}^K \frac{\sqrt{\Phi_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^3 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 (SA)^{3/4} K^{1/4} \log^{5/4} \frac{SAT}{\delta} + H^4 SA \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^3 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^4 SA \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} = \sqrt{H^2 SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^4 SA \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}. \end{split}$$

Here, (i) holds due to the following two claimed inequalities

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}} \lesssim \sqrt{H^{2}SAT\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4}SA\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}, \tag{167}$$

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \frac{\sqrt{\Phi_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \lesssim H^{7/2} SA \log^{3/2} \frac{SAT}{\delta}, \tag{168}$$

whose proofs are postponed to to Appendix E.2.2 and Appendix E.2.3, respectively. Additionally, the inequality (ii) above is valid since

$$H^{2}(SA)^{3/4}K^{1/4}\log^{5/4}\frac{SAT}{\delta} = \left(H^{5/4}(SA)^{1/2}\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}\right) \cdot \left(H^{3}SAK\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}\right)^{1/4}$$

$$\lesssim H^{2.5}SA\log^{2}\frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^{3}SAK\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}} = H^{2.5}SA\log^{2}\frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^{2}SAT\log\frac{SAT}{\delta}}$$

due to the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. This concludes the proof of the advertised upper bound on  $\mathcal{R}_2$ .

### E.2.1 Proof of the inequality (165)

Akin to the proof of  $I_4^1$  in (109), let

$$W_{h+1}^i \coloneqq (V_{h+1}^\star)^2$$
 and  $u_h^i(s, a, N) \coloneqq \frac{1}{N}$ .

By observing and setting

$$C_{\mathbf{u}} := \frac{1}{N}, \qquad \|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \le H^2 =: C_{\mathbf{w}},$$

we can apply Lemma 7 to yield

$$\left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right)^2 - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^\star)^2\right| = \left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^\star\right)^2\right| \lesssim H^2 \sqrt{\frac{\log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ . Similarly, by applying the trivial bound  $||V_{h+1}^{\star}||_{\infty} \leq H$  and Lemma 7, we can obtain

$$\left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star} \right| = \left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} \left(P_h^{k^n} - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}\right) V_{h+1}^{\star} \right| \lesssim H \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ .

Recalling from (23) the definition

$$\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^\star) = P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^\star)^2 - \left(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^\star\right)^2,$$

we can use the preceding two bounds and the triangle inequality to show that:

$$\begin{split} &\left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n})^2 - \left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right)^2 - \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\star})\right| \\ &\leq \left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n})^2 - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}(V_{h+1}^{\star})^2\right| + \left|\left(\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n})\right)^2 - (P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star})^2\right| \\ &\lesssim H^2 \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} + \left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star}\right| \cdot \left|\frac{1}{N_h^k} \sum_{n=1}^{N_h^k} V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k^n}) + P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k}V_{h+1}^{\star}\right| \\ &\lesssim H^2 \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \\ &\lesssim H^2 \sqrt{\frac{\log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}{N_h^k}} \end{split}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ , where the last line also makes use of the fact that  $||V_{h+1}^{\star}||_{\infty} \leq H$ .

#### E.2.2 Proof of the inequality (167)

To begin with, we make the observation that

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}} = \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)} \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{n}} \leq 2 \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sqrt{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}^{\star}),$$

which relies on the fact that  $\sum_{n=1}^{N} 1/\sqrt{n} \le 2\sqrt{N}$ . It then follows that

$$\begin{split} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}} &\leq 2 \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \sqrt{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) \\ &\leq 2 \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} 1} \cdot \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} N_{h}^{K}(s,a)} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s,a}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) \\ &= 2 \sqrt{HSA} \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}, \end{split} \tag{169}$$

where the second inequality invokes the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality.

The rest of the proof is then dedicated to bounding (169). Towards this end, we first decompose

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) \leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}) + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left| \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) - \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}) \right| \\
\lesssim HT + H^{3} \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left| \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) - \operatorname{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}) \right|, \quad (170)$$

where (ii) follows directly from Jin et al. (2018b, Lemma C.5). The second term on the right-hand side of (170) can be bounded as follows

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left| \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star}) - \mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}) \right| \\ &= \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left| P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})^{2} - \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\star} \right)^{2} - P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}})^{2} + \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right)^{2} \right| \\ &\leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left\{ \left| P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} + V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \right) \right| + \left| \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\star} \right)^{2} - \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right)^{2} \right| \right\} \\ &\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} 4H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \\ &= 4H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left\{ V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \left( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} - P_{h}^{k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right) \right\} \\ &\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} 4H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( \phi_{h+1}^{k} + \delta_{h+1}^{k} \right) \stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\lesssim} H^{2} \sqrt{T \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4} \sqrt{SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4} SA \right. \\ &\approx H^{4} \sqrt{SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4} SA, \end{split} \tag{171}$$

where we define

$$\delta_{h+1}^k \coloneqq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{UCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}(s_{h+1}^k), \qquad \phi_{h+1}^k \coloneqq \left(P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} - P_h^k\right) \left(V_{h+1}^\star - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}\right). \tag{172}$$

We shall take a moment to explain how we derive (171). The inequality (i) holds by observing that  $V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^k} \ge 0$  and

$$\begin{split} \left| P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \Big( \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big) \Big( V_{h+1}^{\star} + V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big) \Big) \right| &\leq P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big) \Big( \left\| V_{h+1}^{\star} \right\|_{\infty} + \left\| V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \right\|_{\infty} \big) \\ &\leq 2H P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big), \\ \left| \big( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\star} \big)^{2} - \big( P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big)^{2} \right| &\leq \left| P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big) \right| \cdot \left| P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} + V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big) \right| \\ &\leq 2H P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}} \big); \end{split}$$

(ii) is valid since  $V_{h+1}^{\sf UCB} \ge V_{h+1}^{\star}$ ; and (iii) results from the following two bounds:

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \delta_{h+1}^{k} \lesssim H^{3} \sqrt{SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{3}SA, \tag{173a}$$

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \phi_{h+1}^{k} \lesssim H \sqrt{T \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}},\tag{173b}$$

which come respectively from Jin et al. (2018b, Eqn. (C.13)) and the argument for Jin et al. (2018b, Eqn. (C.12)).<sup>3</sup>

As a consequence, substituting (170) and (171) into (169), we reach

$$\begin{split} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sqrt{\frac{\mathsf{Var}_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}}(V_{h+1}^{\star})}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k})}} &\lesssim \sqrt{HSA} \sqrt{HT + H^{4}} \sqrt{SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4}SA \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^{2}SAT} + H^{5/2}(SA)^{3/4} \Big(T \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}\Big)^{1/4} + H^{2.5}SA \\ &= \sqrt{H^{2}SAT} + \Big(H^{2}SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}\Big)^{1/4} \big(H^{4}SA\big)^{1/2} + H^{2.5}SA \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^{2}SAT \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{4}SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}, \end{split}$$

where we have applied the basic inequality  $2ab \le a^2 + b^2$  for any  $a, b \ge 0$ .

### E.2.3 Proof of the inequality (168)

First, it is observed that

$$\sum_{k=1}^{K} \frac{\sqrt{\Phi_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} = \sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)} \frac{\sqrt{\Phi_{h}^{k^{n}(s,a)}(s,a)}}{n} \\
\leq \sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \sqrt{\Phi_{h}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)}(s,a)} \log T \leq \sqrt{SA \sum_{(s,a)\in\mathcal{S}\times\mathcal{A}} \Phi_{h}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)}(s,a)} \log T. \tag{174}$$

Here, the first inequality holds by the monotonicity property of  $\Phi_h^k(s_h, a_h)$  with respect to k (see its definition in (164)) due to the same property of  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}$ , while the second inequality comes from Cauchy-Schwarz. To continue, note that

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \Phi_{h}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)}(s,a)} = \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 3\right)} \\ &\leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + 2 - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + 2 - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 3\right)} \\ &= \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{k=1}^{K} \left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + 2 - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 1\right)} \\ &\leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{k=1}^{K} 3 \left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 1\right)} \\ &\leq \sqrt{H} \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} 3 \left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 1\right)} \\ &\leq \sqrt{H} \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} 3 \left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbb{1}\left(V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) > 1\right)}, \end{split}$$

where the first inequality follows from Lemma 4 (cf. (32)) and Lemma 3 (so that  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^\star(s_{h+1}^k) \leq V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) + 2 - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k)$ ), the penultimate inequality holds since  $1 \leq V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k)$  when  $\mathbbm{1}\left(V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k) > 1\right) \neq 0$ , and the last inequality is a consequence of the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Note that the notation  $\delta_h^k$  used in Jin et al. (2018b, Section C.2) and the one in the proof of Jin et al. (2018b, Theorem 1) are different; here, we need to adopt the notation used in the proof of Jin et al. (2018b, Theorem 1).

Combining the above relation with (145) and applying the triangle inequality, we can demonstrate that

$$\begin{split} &\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sqrt{\sum_{(s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}} \Phi_{h}^{N_{h}^{K}(s,a)}(s,a)} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H} \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left(Q_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}, a_{h+1}^{k}) - Q_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}, a_{h+1}^{k})\right) \mathbbm{1}\left(Q_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}, a_{h+1}^{k}) - Q_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}, a_{h+1}^{k}) > 1\right)} \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^{7} S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}}, \end{split}$$

where the second inequality follows directly from (33), and the first inequality is valid since

$$V_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k) \leq Q_{h+1}^k(s_{h+1}^k, a_{h+1}^k) - Q_{h+1}^{\mathsf{LCB},k}(s_{h+1}^k, a_{h+1}^k).$$

Substitution into (174) gives

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \frac{\sqrt{\Phi_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}}{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \lesssim \left(\sqrt{SA} \log T\right) \cdot \sqrt{H^7 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \approx H^{7/2} SA \log^{3/2} \frac{SAT}{\delta},$$

thus concluding the proof.

## E.3 Bounding the term $\mathcal{R}_3$

For notational convenience, we shall use the short-hand notation

$$k^i \coloneqq k_h^i(s_h^k, a_h^k)$$

whenever it is clear from the context. This allows us to decompose the expression of  $\mathcal{R}_3$  in (39c) as follows

$$\mathcal{R}_{3} := \underbrace{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \lambda_{h}^{k} \left(P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k}\right)}_{=:\mathcal{R}_{3}^{1}} + \underbrace{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \lambda_{h}^{k} \frac{\sum_{i \leq N_{h}^{k} \left(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}\right) \left(V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{i}} \left(s_{h+1}^{k^{i}}\right) - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k}\right)}_{=:\mathcal{R}_{3}^{2}}$$

with

$$\lambda_h^k := \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^{h-1} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \eta_{N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^n \le \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^h \le \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^H \le e. \tag{176}$$

Here, the first inequality in (176) follows from the property  $\sum_{N=n}^{\infty} \eta_n^N \leq 1 + 1/H$  in Lemma 1, while the last inequality in (176) results from (154). In the sequel, we shall control each of these two terms separately.

Step 1: upper bounding  $\mathcal{R}_3^1$ . We plan to control this term by means of Lemma 8. For notational simplicity, let us define

$$N(s, a, h) \coloneqq N_h^{K-1}(s, a)$$

and set

$$W_{h+1}^i \coloneqq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_{h+1}^\star \qquad \text{and} \qquad u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \coloneqq \lambda_h^i = \left(1 + \frac{1}{H}\right)^{h-1} \sum_{n=N_i^i(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)}^{N(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)} \eta_{N_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i)}^n.$$

Given the fact that  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s), V_{h+1}^{\star}(s) \in [0,H]$  and the condition (176), it is readily seen that

$$\left|u_h^i(s_h^i,a_h^i)\right| \leq e \eqqcolon C_{\mathbf{u}} \qquad \text{and} \qquad \left\|W_{h+1}^i\right\|_{\infty} \leq H \eqqcolon C_{\mathbf{w}}.$$

Apply Lemma 8 to yield

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \lambda_{h}^{k} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} \right) \right| = \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} X_{k, h} \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{u}^{2} C_{w} H S A} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i, h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \log \frac{K}{\delta} + C_{u} C_{w} H S A \log \frac{K}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^{2} S A} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i, h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right] \log \frac{T}{\delta} + H^{2} S A \log \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\approx \sqrt{H^{2} S A \left\{ \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right\} \log \frac{T}{\delta} + H^{2} S A \log \frac{T}{\delta}}$$

$$(177)$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/2$ .

It then comes down to controlling the sum  $\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} (V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_{h+1}^{\star})$ . Towards this end, we first single out the following useful fact:

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_h^k \left( V_{h+1}^{R,k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_h^k \left( V_{h+1}^k + 2 - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \\
\leq 2HK + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^k (s_{h+1}^k) - V_{h+1}^{\star} (s_{h+1}^k) \right) \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\lesssim} \sqrt{H^7 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^3 SA + HK \tag{178}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/4$ , where (i) holds according to (32), and (ii) is valid since

$$\begin{split} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\star}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) &\leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{UCB},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\pi^{k}}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) \\ &\lesssim \sqrt{H^{7}SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{3}SA, \end{split}$$

where the first inequality follows since  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{UCB},k} \geq V_{h+1}^k$  and  $V_{h+1}^{\star} \geq V_{h+1}^{\pi^k}$ , and the second inequality comes from (173a). Additionally, invoking Freedman's inequality (see Lemma 8) with  $c_h = 1$  and  $\widetilde{W}_h^i = V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_{h+1}^{\star}$  (so that  $0 \leq \widetilde{W}_h^i(s) \leq H$ ) directly leads to

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_h^k - P_{h,s_h^k,a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_{h+1}^\star \right) \right| \lesssim \sqrt{TH^2 \log \frac{1}{\delta}} + H \log \frac{1}{\delta} \asymp \sqrt{H^3 K \log \frac{1}{\delta}}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/4$ , which taken collectively with (178) reveals that

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, h} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h}^{k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) + \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}, h} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| \\
\lesssim \sqrt{H^{7} SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{3} SA + HK \tag{179}$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/2$ . Substitution into (177) then gives

$$\begin{split} \Big| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \lambda_{h}^{k} \big( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \big) \big( V_{h+1}^{\star} - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} \big) \Big| \\ \lesssim \sqrt{H^{2} SA \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \big( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \big) \log \frac{T}{\delta}} + H^{2} SA \log \frac{T}{\delta} \end{split}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^2 S A \left(\sqrt{H^7 S A K \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^3 S A + H K\right) \log \frac{T}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\approx \sqrt{H^2 S A \left(H^6 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + H^3 S A + H K\right) \log \frac{T}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^3 S A K \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^4 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$= \sqrt{H^2 S A T \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^4 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$
(180)

with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta$ , where the third line holds since (due to Cauchy-Schwarz)

$$\sqrt{H^7 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} = \sqrt{H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{HK} \lesssim H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + HK.$$

Step 2: upper bounding  $\mathcal{R}_3^2$ . We start by making the following observation:

$$\mathcal{R}_{3}^{2} \leq \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \sum_{i \leq N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k^{i}}(s_{h+1}^{k^{i}}) - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K} \right)$$

$$= \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K}(s_{h+1}^{k}) + \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K} \right)$$

$$\leq (e \log T) \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) V_{h+1}^{\star}$$

$$+ \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right), \tag{181}$$

where the first inequality comes from the monotonicity property  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} \geq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k+1} \geq \cdots \geq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},K}$ , and the last line follows from the facts that  $\sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k,a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k,a_h^k)} \frac{1}{n} \leq \log T$  and  $\lambda_h^k \leq e$  (cf. (176)). In what follows, we shall control the three terms in (181) separately.

• The first term in (181) can be controlled by Lemma 4 (cf. (33)) as follows:

$$\sum_{k=1}^{H} \sum_{h=1}^{K} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k}(s_{h+1}^{k}) - V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},K}(s_{h+1}^{k}) \right) \lesssim H^{6} SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$
 (182)

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/3$ .

• To control the second term in (181), we abuse the notation by setting

$$N(s,a,h) \coloneqq N_h^{K-1}(s,a)$$

and

$$W_{h+1}^i \coloneqq V_{h+1}^\star, \quad \text{and} \quad u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i) \coloneqq \sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i)}^{N(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)} \frac{\lambda_h^i}{n},$$

which clearly satisfy

$$\left|u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i)\right| \le e^{\sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)}^{N(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)}} \frac{1}{n} \le e \log T =: C_{\mathbf{u}} \quad \text{and} \quad \|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \le H =: C_{\mathbf{w}}.$$

Here, we have made use of the properties  $\sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i,a_h^i)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^i,a_h^i)} \frac{1}{n} \leq \log T$  and  $\lambda_h^k \leq e$  (cf. (176)). With these in place, applying Lemma 8 reveals that

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{K}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) V_{h+1}^{\star} \right| = \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} X_{k,h} \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{u}^{2} H S A \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ \left| (P_{h}^{i} - P_{h, s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}}) W_{h+1}^{i} \right|^{2} \right] \log \frac{T}{\delta}} + C_{u} C_{w} H S A \log \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\sim} \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \text{Var}_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} (V_{h+1}^{\star}) \cdot H S A \log^{3} \frac{T}{\delta}} + H^{2} S A \log^{2} \frac{T}{\delta}}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\sim} \sqrt{H S A \left( H T + H^{4} \sqrt{S A T} \right) \log^{4} \frac{S A T}{\delta}} + H^{2} S A \log^{2} \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\sim} \sqrt{H S A \left( H T + H^{7} S A \right) \log^{4} \frac{S A T}{\delta}} + H^{2} S A \log^{2} \frac{T}{\delta}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{(iii)}}{\sim} \sqrt{H^{2} S A T \log^{4} \frac{S A T}{\delta}} + H^{4} S A \log^{2} \frac{S A T}{\delta}$$

$$(183)$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta/3$ . Here, (i) comes from the definition in (23), (ii) holds due to (170) and (171), whereas (iii) is valid since

$$HT + H^4 \sqrt{SAT} = HT + \sqrt{H^7 SA} \cdot \sqrt{HT} \lesssim HT + H^7 SA$$

due to the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality.

• Turning attention the third term of (181), we need to properly cope with the dependency between  $P_h^k$  and  $V_{h+1}^{R,K}$ . Towards this, we shall resort to the standard epsilon-net argument (see, e.g., (Tao, 2012)), which will be presented in Appendix E.3.1. The final bound reads like

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| \lesssim H^4 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^3 SAK \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta}}.$$
(184)

• Combining (182), (183) and (184) with (181), we can use the union bound to demonstrate that

$$\mathcal{R}_3^2 \le C_{3,2} \left\{ H^6 SA \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^2 SAT \log^4 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \right\}$$
 (185)

with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ , where  $C_{3,2} > 0$  is some constant.

Step 3: final bound of  $\mathcal{R}_3$ . Putting the above results (180) and (185) together, we immediately arrive at

$$\mathcal{R}_3 \le \left| \mathcal{R}_3^1 \right| + \mathcal{R}_3^2 \le C_{r,3} \left\{ H^6 SA \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^2 SAT \log^4 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \right\} \tag{186}$$

with probability at least  $1 - 2\delta$ , where  $C_{r,3} > 0$  is some constant. This immediately concludes the proof.

#### E.3.1 Proof of (184)

Step 1: concentration bounds for a fixed group of vectors. Consider a fixed group of vectors  $\{V_{h+1}^d \in \mathbb{R}^S \mid 1 \leq h \leq H\}$  obeying the following properties:

$$V_{h+1}^{\star} \le V_{h+1}^{d} \le H \quad \text{for } 1 \le h \le H.$$
 (187)

We intend to control the following sum

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \big(P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \big) \big(V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{d}} - V_{h+1}^\star \big).$$

To do so, we shall resort to Lemma 8. For the moment, let us take  $N(s,a,h) \coloneqq N_h^{K-1}(s,a)$  and

$$W_{h+1}^{i} \coloneqq V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{d}} - V_{h+1}^{\star}, \qquad u_{h}^{i}(s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}) \coloneqq \sum_{n=N_{h}^{i}(s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i})}^{N(s_{h}^{i}, a_{h}^{i}, h)} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{i}}{n}.$$

It is easily seen that

$$\left|u_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i)\right| \le e^{\sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)}^{N(s_h^i, a_h^i, h)}} \frac{1}{n} \le e \log T \eqqcolon C_{\mathbf{u}} \quad \text{and} \quad \|W_{h+1}^i\|_{\infty} \le H \eqqcolon C_{\mathbf{w}},$$

which hold due to the facts  $\sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i,a_h^i)}^{N_h^K(s_h^i,a_h^i)} \frac{1}{n} \leq \log T$  and  $\lambda_h^k \leq e$  (cf. (176)) as well as the property that  $V_{h+1}^{\rm d}(s), V_{h+1}^{\star}(s) \in [0, H]$ . Thus, invoking Lemma 8 yields

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{d} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| = \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} X_{k,h} \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{C_{u}^{2} C_{w} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} \mathbb{E}_{i,h-1} \left[ P_{h}^{i} W_{h+1}^{i} \right] \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}}} + C_{u} C_{w} \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{d} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \left( \log^{2} T \right) \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}}} + H\left( \log T \right) \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}}$$

$$(188)$$

with probability at least  $1 - \delta_0$ , where the choice of  $\delta_0$  will be revealed momentarily.

Step 2: constructing and controlling an epsilon net. Our argument in Step 1 is only applicable to a fixed group of vectors. The next step is then to construct an epsilon net that allows one to cover the set of interest. Specifically, let us construct an epsilon net  $\mathcal{N}_{h+1,\alpha}$  (the value of  $\alpha$  will be specified shortly) for each  $h \in [H]$  such that:

a) for any  $V_{h+1} \in [0, H]^S$ , one can find a point  $V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} \in \mathcal{N}_{h+1,\alpha}$  obeying

$$0 \le V_{h+1}(s) - V_{h+1}^{\text{net}}(s) \le \alpha$$
 for all  $s \in \mathcal{S}$ ;

b) its cardinality obeys

$$\left| \mathcal{N}_{h+1,\alpha} \right| \le \left( \frac{H}{\alpha} \right)^S. \tag{189}$$

Clearly, this also means that

$$\left| \mathcal{N}_{2,\alpha} \times \mathcal{N}_{3,\alpha} \times \cdots \times \mathcal{N}_{H+1,\alpha} \right| \leq \left( \frac{H}{\alpha} \right)^{SH}.$$

Set  $\delta_0 = \frac{1}{6}\delta/\left(\frac{H}{\alpha}\right)^{SH}$ . Taking (188) together the union bound implies that: with probability at least  $1 - \delta_0 \left(\frac{H}{\alpha}\right)^{SH} = 1 - \delta/6$ , one has

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| \\
\lesssim \sqrt{H \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \left( \log^{2} T \right) \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}}} + H(\log T) \log \frac{K^{HSA}}{\delta_{0}} \\
\lesssim \sqrt{H^{2}SA \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \left( \log^{2} T \right) \log \frac{SAT}{\delta_{0}}} + H^{2}SA \log^{2} \frac{SAT}{\delta_{0}} \tag{190}$$

simultaneously for all  $\{V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} \mid 1 \leq h \leq H\}$  obeying  $V_{h+1}^{\text{d}} \in \mathcal{N}_{h+1,\alpha}$   $(h \in [H])$ .

Step 3: obtaining uniform bounds. We are now positioned to establish a uniform bound over the entire set of interest. Consider an arbitrary group of vectors  $\{V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{u}} \in \mathbb{R}^S \mid 1 \leq h \leq H\}$  obeying (187). By construction, one can find a group of points  $\{V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}} \in \mathcal{N}_{h+1,\alpha} \mid h \in [H]\}$  such that

$$0 \le V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{u}}(s) - V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}}(s) \le \alpha \qquad \text{for all } (h, s) \in \mathcal{S} \times [H]. \tag{191}$$

It is readily seen that

$$\left| \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{u} - V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} \right) \right| \\
\leq \left| \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( \left\| P_{h}^{k} \right\|_{1} + \left\| P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right\|_{1} \right) \left\| V_{h+1}^{u} - V_{h+1}^{\text{net}} \right\|_{\infty} \right| \\
\leq 2eK\alpha \log T, \tag{192}$$

where the last inequality follows from  $\sum_{n=N_h^i(s_h^i,a_h^i)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^i,a_h^i)} \frac{1}{n} \leq \log T$  and  $\lambda_h^k \leq e$  (cf. (176)). Consequently, by taking  $\alpha = 1/(SAT)$ , we can deduce that

$$\begin{split} & \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{u}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| \\ & \leq \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| \\ & + \sum_{h=1}^{H} \left| \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{u}} - V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}} \right) \right| \\ & \lesssim \left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \right| + HK\alpha \log T \\ & \lesssim \sqrt{H^2 SA \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{net}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \left( \log^2 T \right) \log \frac{SAT}{\delta \alpha}} + H^2 SA \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta \alpha} + HK\alpha \log T \end{split}$$

$$\approx \sqrt{H^2 S A \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathbf{u}} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \left( \log^2 T \right) \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}, \tag{193}$$

where the last line holds due to the condition (191) and our choice of  $\alpha$ . To summarize, with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta/6$ , the property (193) holds simultaneously for all  $\{V_{h+1}^{\mathrm{u}} \in \mathbb{R}^S \mid 1 \leq h \leq H\}$  obeying (187).

**Step 4: controlling the original term of interest.** With the above union bound in hand, we are ready to control the original term of interest

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_{h}^{k}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})}^{N_{h}^{K-1}(s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k})} \frac{\lambda_{h}^{k}}{n} \left( P_{h}^{k} - P_{h, s_{h}^{k}, a_{h}^{k}} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}, K} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right). \tag{194}$$

To begin with, it can be easily verified using (27) that

$$V_{h+1}^{\star} \le V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},K} \le H$$
 for all  $1 \le h \le H$ . (195)

Moreover, we make the observation that

$$\sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},K} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} P_{h,s_{h}^{k},a_{h}^{k}} \left( V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R},k} - V_{h+1}^{\star} \right) \\
\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} \sqrt{H^{7} SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^{3} SA + HK \tag{196}$$

with probability exceeding  $1 - \delta/6$ , where (i) holds because  $V_{h+1}^{\mathsf{R}}$  is monotonically non-increasing (in view of the monotonicity of  $V_h(s)$  in (24b) and the update rule in line 16 of Algorithm 3), and (ii) follows from (179). Substitution into (193) yields

$$\left| \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{k=1}^{K} \sum_{n=N_h^k(s_h^k, a_h^k)}^{N_h^{K-1}(s_h^k, a_h^k)} \frac{\lambda_h^k}{n} \left( P_h^k - P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \right) \left( V_{h+1}^{R,K} - V_{h+1}^* \right) \right|$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^2 S A} \sum_{h=1}^{H} \sum_{i=1}^{K} P_{h, s_h^k, a_h^k} \left( V_{h+1}^{R,K} - V_{h+1}^* \right) \left( \log^2 T \right) \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^2 S A} \left\{ \sqrt{H^7 S A K \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^3 S A + H K \right\} \left( \log^2 T \right) \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim \sqrt{H^2 S A} \left\{ H^6 S A \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + H^3 S A + H K \right\} \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta}} + H^2 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta}$$

$$\lesssim H^4 S A \log^2 \frac{SAT}{\delta} + \sqrt{H^3 S A K \log^3 \frac{SAT}{\delta}},$$

$$(197)$$

where the penultimate line holds since

$$\sqrt{H^7 SAK \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} = \sqrt{H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta}} \sqrt{HK} \lesssim H^6 SA \log \frac{SAT}{\delta} + HK.$$

# References

Agarwal, A., Kakade, S., and Yang, L. F. (2020). Model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model is minimax optimal. *Conference on Learning Theory*, pages 67–83.

- Agrawal, S. and Jia, R. (2017). Posterior sampling for reinforcement learning: worst-case regret bounds. arXiv preprint arXiv:1705.07041.
- Auer, P., Cesa-Bianchi, N., Freund, Y., and Schapire, R. E. (2002). The nonstochastic multiarmed bandit problem. *SIAM journal on computing*, 32(1):48–77.
- Auer, P. and Ortner, R. (2010). UCB revisited: Improved regret bounds for the stochastic multi-armed bandit problem. *Periodica Mathematica Hungarica*, 61(1-2):55–65.
- Azar, M. G., Kappen, H. J., Ghavamzadeh, M., and Munos, R. (2011). Speedy Q-learning. In *Advances in neural information processing systems*, pages 2411–2419.
- Azar, M. G., Munos, R., and Kappen, H. J. (2013). Minimax PAC bounds on the sample complexity of reinforcement learning with a generative model. *Machine learning*, 91(3):325–349.
- Azar, M. G., Osband, I., and Munos, R. (2017). Minimax regret bounds for reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 34th International Conference on Machine Learning-Volume 70*, pages 263–272. JMLR. org.
- Bai, Y., Xie, T., Jiang, N., and Wang, Y.-X. (2019). Provably efficient q-learning with low switching cost. In Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, pages 8002–8011.
- Bartlett, P. and Tewari, A. (2009). Regal: a regularization based algorithm for reinforcement learning in weakly communicating MDPs. In *Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence: Proceedings of the 25th Conference*, pages 35–42. AUAI Press.
- Beck, C. L. and Srikant, R. (2012). Error bounds for constant step-size Q-learning. Systems & control letters, 61(12):1203–1208.
- Bertsekas, D. P. (2017). Dynamic programming and optimal control (4th edition). Athena Scientific.
- Chen, Z., Maguluri, S. T., Shakkottai, S., and Shanmugam, K. (2020). Finite-sample analysis of stochastic approximation using smooth convex envelopes. arXiv preprint arXiv:2002.00874.
- Chen, Z., Maguluri, S. T., Shakkottai, S., and Shanmugam, K. (2021). A Lyapunov theory for finite-sample guarantees of asynchronous Q-learning and TD-learning variants. arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.01567.
- Dann, C., Lattimore, T., and Brunskill, E. (2017). Unifying PAC and regret: Uniform PAC bounds for episodic reinforcement learning. arXiv preprint arXiv:1703.07710.
- Domingues, O. D., Ménard, P., Kaufmann, E., and Valko, M. (2021). Episodic reinforcement learning in finite MDPs: Minimax lower bounds revisited. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory*, pages 578–598. PMLR.
- Dong, K., Wang, Y., Chen, X., and Wang, L. (2019). Q-learning with UCB exploration is sample efficient for infinite-horizon MDP. arXiv preprint arXiv:1901.09311.
- Du, S. S., Chen, J., Li, Li, Xiao, L., and Zhou, D. (2017). Stochastic variance reduction methods for policy evaluation. In *Proceedings of the 34th International Conference on Machine Learning-Volume 70*, pages 1049–1058. JMLR. org.
- Du, S. S., Kakade, S. M., Wang, R., and Yang, L. F. (2020). Is a good representation sufficient for sample efficient reinforcement learning? In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- Du, S. S., Luo, Y., Wang, R., and Zhang, H. (2019). Provably efficient Q-learning with function approximation via distribution shift error checking oracle. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, pages 8058–8068.
- Efroni, Y., Merlis, N., Ghavamzadeh, M., and Mannor, S. (2019). Tight regret bounds for model-based reinforcement learning with greedy policies. arXiv preprint arXiv:1905.11527.

- Even-Dar, E. and Mansour, Y. (2003). Learning rates for Q-learning. *Journal of machine learning Research*, 5(Dec):1–25.
- Fan, J., Wang, Z., Xie, Y., and Yang, Z. (2019). A theoretical analysis of deep Q-learning. arXiv e-prints, pages arXiv-1901.
- Freedman, D. A. (1975). On tail probabilities for martingales. the Annals of Probability, pages 100–118.
- Gower, R. M., Schmidt, M., Bach, F., and Richtárik, P. (2020). Variance-reduced methods for machine learning. *Proceedings of the IEEE*, 108(11):1968–1983.
- He, J., Zhou, D., and Gu, Q. (2020). Nearly minimax optimal reinforcement learning for discounted MDPs. arXiv preprint arXiv:2010.00587.
- Jaakkola, T., Jordan, M. I., and Singh, S. P. (1994). Convergence of stochastic iterative dynamic programming algorithms. In *Advances in neural information processing systems*, pages 703–710.
- Jafarnia-Jahromi, M., Wei, C.-Y., Jain, R., and Luo, H. (2020). A model-free learning algorithm for infinite-horizon average-reward MDPs with near-optimal regret. arXiv preprint arXiv:2006.04354.
- Jaksch, T., Ortner, R., and Auer, P. (2010). Near-optimal regret bounds for reinforcement learning. Journal of Machine Learning Research, 11(4).
- Jin, C., Allen-Zhu, Z., Bubeck, S., and Jordan, M. I. (2018a). Is Q-learning provably efficient? In Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, pages 4863–4873.
- Jin, C., Allen-Zhu, Z., Bubeck, S., and Jordan, M. I. (2018b). Is Q-learning provably efficient? arXiv preprint arXiv:1807.03765.
- Jin, C., Yang, Z., Wang, Z., and Jordan, M. I. (2020). Provably efficient reinforcement learning with linear function approximation. In *Conference on Learning Theory*, pages 2137–2143. PMLR.
- Johnson, R. and Zhang, T. (2013). Accelerating stochastic gradient descent using predictive variance reduction. In *Advances in neural information processing systems*, pages 315–323.
- Kakade, S. (2003). On the sample complexity of reinforcement learning. PhD thesis, University of London.
- Khamaru, K., Pananjady, A., Ruan, F., Wainwright, M. J., and Jordan, M. I. (2020). Is temporal difference learning optimal? an instance-dependent analysis. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2003.07337*.
- Lai, T. L. and Robbins, H. (1985). Asymptotically efficient adaptive allocation rules. Advances in applied mathematics, 6(1):4–22.
- Lattimore, T. and Szepesvári, C. (2020). Bandit algorithms. Cambridge University Press.
- Li, G., Cai, C., Chen, Y., Gu, Y., Wei, Y., and Chi, Y. (2021a). Is Q-learning minimax optimal? a tight sample complexity analysis. arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.06548.
- Li, G., Chen, Y., Chi, Y., Gu, Y., and Wei, Y. (2021b). Sample-efficient reinforcement learning is feasible for linearly realizable MDPs with limited revisiting. arXiv preprint arXiv:2105.08024.
- Li, G., Wei, Y., Chi, Y., Gu, Y., and Chen, Y. (2020a). Breaking the sample size barrier in model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, volume 33.
- Li, G., Wei, Y., Chi, Y., Gu, Y., and Chen, Y. (2020b). Sample complexity of asynchronous Q-learning: Sharper analysis and variance reduction. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* (NeurIPS).
- Liu, S. and Su, H. (2020). γ-regret for non-episodic reinforcement learning. arXiv:2002.05138.

- Menard, P., Domingues, O. D., Shang, X., and Valko, M. (2021). UCB momentum Q-learning: Correcting the bias without forgetting. arXiv preprint arXiv:2103.01312.
- Murphy, S. (2005). A generalization error for Q-learning. *Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 6:1073–1097.
- Nguyen, L. M., Liu, J., Scheinberg, K., and Takáč, M. (2017). SARAH: A novel method for machine learning problems using stochastic recursive gradient. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 2613–2621. PMLR.
- Osband, I. and Van Roy, B. (2016). On lower bounds for regret in reinforcement learning. arXiv preprint arXiv:1608.02732.
- Pacchiano, A., Ball, P., Parker-Holder, J., Choromanski, K., and Roberts, S. (2020). On optimism in model-based reinforcement learning. arXiv preprint arXiv:2006.11911.
- Puterman, M. L. (2014). Markov decision processes: discrete stochastic dynamic programming. John Wiley & Sons.
- Qu, G. and Wierman, A. (2020). Finite-time analysis of asynchronous stochastic approximation and Q-learning. *Conference on Learning Theory*, pages 3185–3205.
- Robbins, H. and Monro, S. (1951). A stochastic approximation method. The annals of mathematical statistics, pages 400–407.
- Sidford, A., Wang, M., Wu, X., Yang, L., and Ye, Y. (2018a). Near-optimal time and sample complexities for solving markov decision processes with a generative model. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing* Systems, pages 5186–5196.
- Sidford, A., Wang, M., Wu, X., and Ye, Y. (2018b). Variance reduced value iteration and faster algorithms for solving Markov decision processes. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Ninth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms*, pages 770–787. SIAM.
- Strehl, A. L., Li, L., Wiewiora, E., Langford, J., and Littman, M. L. (2006). PAC model-free reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 23rd international conference on Machine learning*, pages 881–888.
- Szepesvári, C. (1997). The asymptotic convergence-rate of Q-learning. In NIPS, volume 10, pages 1064–1070. Citeseer.
- Tao, T. (2012). Topics in Random Matrix Theory. Graduate Studies in Mathematics. American Mathematical Society, Providence, Rhode Island.
- Tropp, J. (2011). Freedman's inequality for matrix martingales. *Electronic Communications in Probability*, 16:262–270.
- Tsitsiklis, J. N. (1994). Asynchronous stochastic approximation and Q-learning. *Machine learning*, 16(3):185–202.
- Wai, H.-T., Hong, M., Yang, Z., Wang, Z., and Tang, K. (2019). Variance reduced policy evaluation with smooth function approximation. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 32:5784–5795.
- Wainwright, M. J. (2019a). Stochastic approximation with cone-contractive operators: Sharp  $\ell_{\infty}$ -bounds for Q-learning.  $arXiv\ preprint\ arXiv:1905.06265$ .
- Wainwright, M. J. (2019b). Variance-reduced Q-learning is minimax optimal. arXiv preprint arXiv:1906.04697.
- Wang, B., Yan, Y., and Fan, J. (2021). Sample-efficient reinforcement learning for linearly-parameterized MDPs with a generative model. arXiv preprint arXiv:2105.14016.
- Watkins, C. J. and Dayan, P. (1992). Q-learning. Machine learning, 8(3-4):279–292.

- Watkins, C. J. C. H. (1989). Learning from delayed rewards. *PhD thesis, King's College, University of Cambridge*.
- Weng, B., Xiong, H., Zhao, L., Liang, Y., and Zhang, W. (2020). Momentum Q-learning with finite-sample convergence guarantee. arXiv preprint arXiv:2007.15418.
- Xiong, H., Zhao, L., Liang, Y., and Zhang, W. (2020). Finite-time analysis for double Q-learning. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 33.
- Xu, T., Wang, Z., Zhou, Y., and Liang, Y. (2019). Reanalysis of variance reduced temporal difference learning. In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- Yang, K., Yang, L., and Du, S. (2021). Q-learning with logarithmic regret. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, pages 1576–1584. PMLR.
- Yin, M., Bai, Y., and Wang, Y.-X. (2021). Near-optimal offline reinforcement learning via double variance reduction. arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.01748.
- Zanette, A. and Brunskill, E. (2019). Tighter problem-dependent regret bounds in reinforcement learning without domain knowledge using value function bounds. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 7304–7312. PMLR.
- Zhang, K., Kakade, S., Basar, T., and Yang, L. (2020a). Model-based multi-agent RL in zero-sum Markov games with near-optimal sample complexity. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 33.
- Zhang, Z., Ji, X., and Du, S. S. (2020b). Is reinforcement learning more difficult than bandits? a near-optimal algorithm escaping the curse of horizon. arXiv preprint arXiv:2009.13503.
- Zhang, Z., Zhou, Y., and Ji, X. (2020c). Almost optimal model-free reinforcement learning via reference-advantage decomposition. Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems, 33.
- Zhang, Z., Zhou, Y., and Ji, X. (2020d). Model-free reinforcement learning: from clipped pseudo-regret to sample complexity. arXiv preprint arXiv:2006.03864.